



OLMSTED
CENTER
for LANDSCAPE PRESERVATION



CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR ELLWOOD

FREDERICKSBURG AND SPOTSYLVANIA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK



The worn and somewhat dilapidated house and outbuildings and the acres of wild, sparsely cultivated land stretching westward and terminating in dense woodlands, formed a break in the stretch of the Wilderness, but one that was fully as dismal as the forest itself.

Mary Genevieve Green
Brainard, 1864

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR ELLWOOD

FREDERICKSBURG AND SPOTSYLVANIA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK

WILDERNESS, VIRGINIA

SITE HISTORY

EXISTING CONDITIONS

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

TREATMENT

By John Auwaerter and Paul M. Harris, Jr.
George W. Curry, Project Director
State University of New York
College of Environmental Science and Forestry

Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
National Park Service, Boston, Massachusetts, 2010

This report was developed by the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation in partnership with the Department of Landscape Architecture at the State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, New York. The Olmsted Center promotes the stewardship of significant landscapes through research, planning, and sustainable preservation maintenance. The Center accomplishes its mission in collaboration with a network of partners including national parks, universities, government agencies, and private nonprofit organizations. Techniques and principles of preservation practice are made available through training and publications. The Olmsted Center perpetuates the tradition of the Olmsted firms and Frederick Law Olmsted's lifelong commitment to people, parks, and public spaces.

Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
Boston National Historical Park
Charlestown Navy Yard, Quarters C
Boston, MA 02129
617.241.6954
www.nps.gov/oclp/

This report was prepared under the Great Lakes Northern Forest Cooperative Ecosystem Studies Unit Task Agreement J 1851-06-0016, Cooperative Agreement H6000CO2000, between the National Park Service and the University of Minnesota.

National Park Service, Denver Technical Information Center report NPS 326/104013.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Auwaerter, John E. (John Eric), 1964-

Cultural landscape report for Ellwood, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park / John Auwaerter and Paul M. Harris, Jr.

p. cm.

"[Published] in partnership with the State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, N.Y."--T.p. verso.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

1. Ellwood Manor (Va.) 2. Landscape assessment--Virginia--Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park. 3. Historic sites--Virginia--Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park. 4. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park (Va.)--Management. I. Harris, Paul M. (Paul Michael), 1983- II. Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation (U.S.) III. United States. National Park Service. IV. College of Environmental Science and Forestry. V. Title.

E474.85.A99 2010

975.5'366--dc22

2010037592

Publication Credits: Information in this publication may be copied and used with the condition that full credit be given to authors and publisher, except where copyright protection is noted in the caption. Appropriate citations and bibliographic credits should be made for each use.

Cover Image: Looking east from the Ellwood cemetery toward the Lyons Farm, 2007. (State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry.)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	V
FOREWORD	XI
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	XIII
INTRODUCTION	1
Project Scope, Organization, and Methods	1
Project Setting	3
Summary of Findings	5
1. SITE HISTORY	13
Before Ellwood, Pre-1770	13
Ellwood Plantation through the Civil War, 1770-1865	21
Ellwood Farm, 1865-1970	49
National Park Service Ownership, 1970-Present	77
2. EXISTING CONDITIONS	87
Landscape Context	87
Environmental Conditions	94
The Ellwood Cultural Landscape	96
Administration and Use	105
3. ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION	111
National Register Documentation	112
Cultural Landscape Evaluation	117
4. TREATMENT	155
Landscape Treatment Issues	156
Framework for Treatment	158
Planning Ideas for Ellwood and Adjoining Lands	163
Treatment Guidelines and Recommended Tasks	167
REFERENCES	185

(continued)

APPENDICES	193
A. Gravesite of Stonewall Jackson's Arm	193
B. Approximate Plot of 1788 Ellwood Property Boundary	195
C. Select Chronology of the Ellwood Landscape	197
D. Accessible Trail Requirements	203
E. List of Consulted Repositories	207

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIGURES

Introduction

0.1 Looking east across the rural Ellwood landscape, 2007	1
0.2 Map showing regional location of Ellwood	3
0.3 Aerial photograph illustrating context of Ellwood, c.2008	4

1. Site History

1.1 Geologic map showing Ellwood's location within the Piedmont	13
1.2 A 1719 map of European settlement near Ellwood	15
1.3 A 1751 map of European settlement near Ellwood	16
1.4 Map showing relationship of existing Ellwood site to cultural and natural features in the Wilderness area in c.1770	18
1.5 A Revolutionary War-period map showing Wilderness Bridge	18
1.6 Map of Ellwood showing conjectured landscape features, c.1755-88	23
1.7 A c.1860 photograph of Chatham	23
1.8 Contemporary drawing of Ellwood as completed by 1799	24
1.9 An 1805 insurance survey of Ellwood house and outbuildings	24
1.10 Map showing conjectured landscape features around the Ellwood house and outbuildings, c.1805	25
1.11 Plantation house and outbuildings at Green Hill Plantation, c.1960	26
1.12 Slave cabins at Roseberry plantation, c.1940	26
1.13 An 1805 insurance survey of William Jones's buildings at the Wilderness Tavern	27
1.14 An 1828 map showing roads near Ellwood	27
1.15 Map of the Wilderness prior to the Civil War	29
1.16 1867 Weyss map of the Wilderness during the Civil War	30
1.17 Photograph of war-torn woods in the Wilderness, c.1866	31
1.18 Photograph of a Wilderness Tavern dependency, c.1890	32
1.19 Distant view of Ellwood, 1866	32
1.20 Diagram showing the Elwood house and outbuildings with conjectured landscape features during Lacy ownership in the 1850s	33
1.21 Map of the Chancellorsville battlefield, 1863	34
1.22 Alfred Waud field sketch of the Wilderness Battlefield looking south toward Ellwood, 1864	35
1.23 Robert E. Lee Russell map of troop movement near Ellwood, May 5, 1864, drawn 1931	36
1.24 Photograph of the war-torn Wilderness woods near a Confederate entrenchment, May 1864	37

1.25 Edwin Forbes drawing of the Wilderness Battlefield looking southwest toward Ellwood, May 6, 1864	37
1.26 Edwin Forbes sketch of Ellwood looking west across the Wilderness Run, May 7, 1864	38
1.27 Distant view of Ellwood, c.1865	39
1.28 Looking west along the Orange Turnpike from the Wilderness Tavern site, c.1865	40
1.29 Human remains in the ravaged woods of the Wilderness battlefield, c.1866	49
1.30 Sketch map of the area around the Ellwood house, 1867	50
1.31 The Ellwood house, c.1895	51
1.32 Map showing the location of the Ellwood tenant house and boundaries of Ellwood in c.1900	52
1.33 The Ellwood tenant house built in c.1872, photographed 1955	52
1.34 The Alexander Cemetery chapel completed in 1883, photographed 1964	53
1.35 Survey of Ellwood, December 1907	54
1.36 Aerial photograph looking southeast across Ellwood, 1921	55
1.37 Looking northeast from the Ellwood house across the former service yard, c.1910	55
1.38 The front yard and former service yard, c.1910	56
1.39 Northwest view of the Ellwood house, c.1920	56
1.40 An early 1930s topographic survey showing Routes 3 and 20	57
1.41 Map of the Wilderness Battlefield Park completed in 1930	59
1.42 Survey showing land taken by the federal government from Ellwood in 1931	60
1.43 The Ellwood house, c.1940	61
1.44 Blanche and Leo Jones in the garden, c.1935	61
1.45 Blanche Jones in the garden, c.1940	61
1.46 The cattle barn built in 1933, photographed c.1940	62
1.47 Sketch map of Ellwood attributed to Leo Jones, c.1935	62
1.48 Cattle grazing in the Spring Field pasture, c.1940	63
1.49 The log cabin in the woods south of the Wilderness Run, c.1935	63
1.50 The new Ellwood tenant house built in c.1940, photographed 1955	63
1.51 Ellwood farm buildings, photographed 1955	64
1.52 Map of buildings and roads in the core of Ellwood as developed through 1960	65
1.53 The barnyard, c.1955	65
1.54 The Ellwood house, c.1960	66
1.55 The Jones family in the garden, c.1960	66
1.56 Panorama of Ellwood from the Lyons farm, c.1965	67
1.57 Topographic map showing changes to Route 3 and 20 in the 1960s	68

1.58 Aerial photograph of Ellwood, 1975	69
1.59 Map of parcels within the present limits of Ellwood transferred to the National Park Service beginning in 1970	78
1.60 One of the two Ellwood laying houses, 1977	79
1.61 The Ellwood cemetery, c.1977	80
1.62 The Ellwood house undergoing restoration, c.1984	81
1.63 The restored Ellwood house, 2007	81
2. Existing Conditions	
2.1 Annotated aerial photograph of Ellwood and its surroundings, 2010	88
2.2 The abandoned Orange Turnpike, 2007	89
2.3 The Germanna Plank Road (Lyons Lane)	89
2.4 The Orange Turnpike east of Wilderness Run, 2007	89
2.5 Map of Wilderness Battlefield park lands near Ellwood, 2009	91
2.6 The Wilderness Tavern wayside, 2007	91
2.7 The Lyons Farm looking from the Ellwood house, 2007	92
2.8 The Lyons Farm looking from the Ellwood cemetery, 2007	92
2.9 The Lyons Farm near the farm buildings, 2007	92
2.10 The Alexander Cemetery, 2007	93
2.11 Map of topographic and hydrologic conditions at Ellwood, 1994	95
2.12 The current Ellwood entrance, 2007	96
2.13 The entrance road in the Upland Field, 2007	96
2.14 The entrance road in the barnyard, 2007	97
2.15 The granary, 2007	97
2.16 The brooder house, 2007	98
2.17 The garage, 2007	98
2.18 The Ellwood house, 2007	99
2.19 The topographic trace of the entrance road loop, 2007	99
2.20 The farm office, 2007	100
2.21 Kentucky coffeetrees in the house grounds, 2007	100
2.22 The garden, 2007	101
2.23 Remnants of the Osage orange hedgerow and fence around the pasture south of the garden, 2007	101
2.24 The cemetery trail, 2007	102
2.25 The Ellwood cemetery, 2007	103
2.26 The Ellwood cemetery and Stonewall Jackson's Arm monument, 2007	103
2.27 The Valley Pasture, 2007	104
2.28 The entrance to the lower farm road, 2007	104
2.29 The two-track upper farm road, 2007	105

3. Analysis and Evaluation

3.1 Comparison of west view toward Ellwood during the Civil War and the present	111
3.2 Diagram of changes in natural systems and spatial organization between 1864 and the present	120
3.3 Diagram of changes in circulation between 1864 and the present	130
3.4 Diagram of changes in buildings between 1864 and the present	136
3.5 Diagram of changes in views between 1864 and the present	139

4. Treatment

4.1 Current aerial photograph showing planning concepts for access to. to Ellwood, and location of visitor and maintenance facilities	164
4.2 Aerial photographs of Ellwood in c.1937 and c.2007 showing growth of successional woods	168
4.3 An existing farm road on the Lyons Farm showing proposed character for the Ellwood farm roads	168
4.4 Sketch of a scaffold-form apple tree showing proposed character for trees in reestablished Ellwood orchard	174

Appendices

B-1 Approximate Plot of 1788 Ellwood Property Boundary	195
--	-----

DRAWINGS

1. Site History

1.1 1770-1865 Period Plan	47
1.2 1865-1970 Period Plan	75
1.3 1970-Present Period Plan	85

2. Existing Conditions

2.1 Existing Conditions Plan	107
2.2 Existing Conditions Detail: House Grounds, Barnyard and Cemetery	109

3. Analysis and Evaluation

3.1 Analysis and Evaluation Plan	153
----------------------------------	-----

4. Treatment

4.1 Treatment Plan	181
4.2 Treatment Plan Detail: House Grounds, Barnyard, and Cemetery	183

TABLES**3. Analysis and Evaluation**

3.1 Ellwood Cultural Landscape Evaluation Summary	147
---	-----

Appendices

D-1 Technical Provisions for Accessible Trails	204
--	-----

FOREWORD

This Cultural Landscape Report comes at a critical time in the history of Ellwood and Wilderness Battlefield. The rapid commercial and residential development of this area of Virginia makes it mandatory that the National Park Service be able to adequately describe its goals regarding landscape management and the impact that development on adjacent lands can have on achieving those goals. Specifically, this Cultural Landscape Report makes it clear that large scale development at the Wilderness Crossing area could have a major impact on appropriate treatment of the Ellwood landscape. It provides park management with an important tool to discuss park concerns with the local community.

In more general terms, this report is important in bringing the Civil War Ellwood landscape to life. Ellwood is a key component of the Wilderness Battlefield. The main house served as a headquarters in that battle as well a hospital during the Battle of Chancellorsville. It is the only surviving Civil War structure on the Wilderness Battlefield and as such, serves as a focal point for orientation and interpretation. Recent cooperative efforts by the Friends of the Wilderness and the National Park Service have resulted in the restoration of the first floor of the main house and the installation of exhibits in those rooms. This outstanding Cultural Landscape Report provides the information for us to be able to match those efforts inside the house with a more accurate and interpretively effective treatment of the landscape. We are very grateful to all of those who have brought this report to fruition.

Russ Smith
Park Superintendent
Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This Cultural Landscape Report was produced through a partnership between the National Park Service Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation and the Department of Landscape Architecture at the State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry. The authors would like to thank the many people who assisted with completion of this report.

From Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, the authors thank Historian Eric Mink, project lead, for his assistance coordinating research and providing research leads, reviewing drafts, and answering many questions. Others at the park who provided valuable assistance included Superintendent Russ Smith, Chief Historian/Chief of Interpretation John Hennessy, Natural Resource Manager Gregg Kneipp, and Division Assistant Linda George.

From the Denver Service Center, the authors thank Michelle Schneider for providing copies of park reports and plans.

At the Northeast Region, the authors thank Allen Cooper, Manager of the Northeast Regional Archeology Program, for providing documentation related to an archeological investigation at Ellwood completed in 2008. Thanks to Betsy Igleheart of the History Program for assistance with the National Register evaluation of Ellwood. From the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, the authors are grateful to Bob Page, Director, for his guidance, review, and support. Thanks also to Historical Landscape Architects Tim Layton and Michael Commisso for reviewing drafts, and Lisa Nowak for assisting with final printing.

At SUNY College of Environmental Science and Forestry, the authors thank project director George W. Curry for his review of drafts, direction, and support throughout the project.

Last, the authors are grateful to Carolyn Elstner, whose family owned Ellwood during much of the twentieth century, for sharing her memories, photographs, and historic documents, and for meeting to walk through the landscape.

INTRODUCTION

Ellwood, a modest Virginia plantation founded in the late eighteenth century, is a rural landscape with a Federal-period house facing east across farm fields and woods (fig. 0.1). Located near a historic crossroads, the quiet Ellwood of today was the scene of significant action during the Civil War, including use as a Confederate field hospital during and after the Battle of Chancellorsville in spring 1863, and as Federal headquarters a year later in the Battle of the Wilderness. A small granite monument in the Ellwood cemetery, in a field south of the house, marks the place where the amputated arm of General Stonewall Jackson was buried following his wounding at Chancellorsville.



Figure 0.1. Looking east from the back of the Ellwood house to farm fields beyond the Wilderness Run, January 2007. These privately owned fields were part of Ellwood during the Civil War. (SUNY ESF.)

Ellwood became part of Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park in the early 1970s following a century of post-war private ownership as a working farm. The National Park Service restored the exterior of the house and removed most of the adjoining twentieth-century farm buildings. Although Ellwood has lost features that existed during the Civil War, the landscape retains its historic rural character with many traces of its significant past. Despite this, Ellwood remains a secondary part of the Wilderness Battlefield, outside of the park tour route and with limited public access

or connection to adjoining park lands. The visitor experience of the historic landscape is limited by entrance through a non-historic drive, and by successional woods that have blocked views and altered field patterns. Other challenges to the preservation and interpretation of the landscape are lack of adequate visitor and maintenance facilities, and development pressure on adjoining lands. This report will address these issues by providing a comprehensive plan for preservation and enhancement of Ellwood's cultural landscape, based on documentation of its history, existing conditions, and significance.

PROJECT SCOPE, ORGANIZATION, AND METHODS

In the National Park Service, a cultural landscape report is the principal treatment document for historic landscapes and the primary tool for their long-term management. The park service defines a cultural landscape as a geographic area that includes both built and natural resources, and is associated with a historic event, activity, or person.¹ A cultural landscape includes not only landforms,

roads, walks, and vegetation, but also buildings, views, and small-scale features, such as fences, signs, and benches.

This report has been developed according to methods outlined in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (National Park Service, 1998). The first chapter, Site History, provides a narrative overview of the history of the Ellwood landscape from prior to European settlement to the present. The chapter is broken down into four periods defined by changes in land use and landscape character. Chapter 2, Existing Conditions, provides an overview of the present character of the landscape and its administration and use. Chapter 3, Analysis and Evaluation, assesses the historic significance and integrity of the landscape based on the National Register Criteria, and evaluates the landscape's historic character according to National Park Service cultural landscape methods. Chapter 4, Treatment Recommendations, identifies current landscape treatment issues, defines a treatment philosophy based on the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*, and describes tasks for enhancing the historic character of the landscape and related park operational needs.

This report includes graphic plans that document and evaluate the cultural landscape. These include three period plans in the site history that illustrate historical change in the landscape; two existing conditions plans that depict the landscape in its present condition; and a plan that documents changes since the Civil War in the analysis and evaluation chapter. The last chapter includes two plans showing treatment issues and recommended tasks. The plans were developed from a combination of historic maps and photographs, field inventory, and discussions with park staff and others knowledgeable about the site.

The project area for this cultural landscape report focuses on the 177-acre Ellwood property that the park acquired between 1970 and c.1980, bordered by Route 20 on the north, Wilderness Run on the east and south, and Deerfield Creek on the southwest (fig. 0.2). The bulk of this property, amounting to 171 acres, was donated and sold to the National Park Service by Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones in several tracts between 1970 and 1973.² The landscape of the larger Ellwood plantation that amounted to nearly two thousand acres at the time of the Civil War is addressed where relevant to the history, existing conditions, and treatment of the 177-acre project area. Other areas addressed in the report outside of Ellwood include the site of the Wilderness Tavern and the historic intersection of the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road.

Research for this report has been undertaken at an overall "thorough" level of investigation as defined by NPS-28, primarily involving the holdings at the

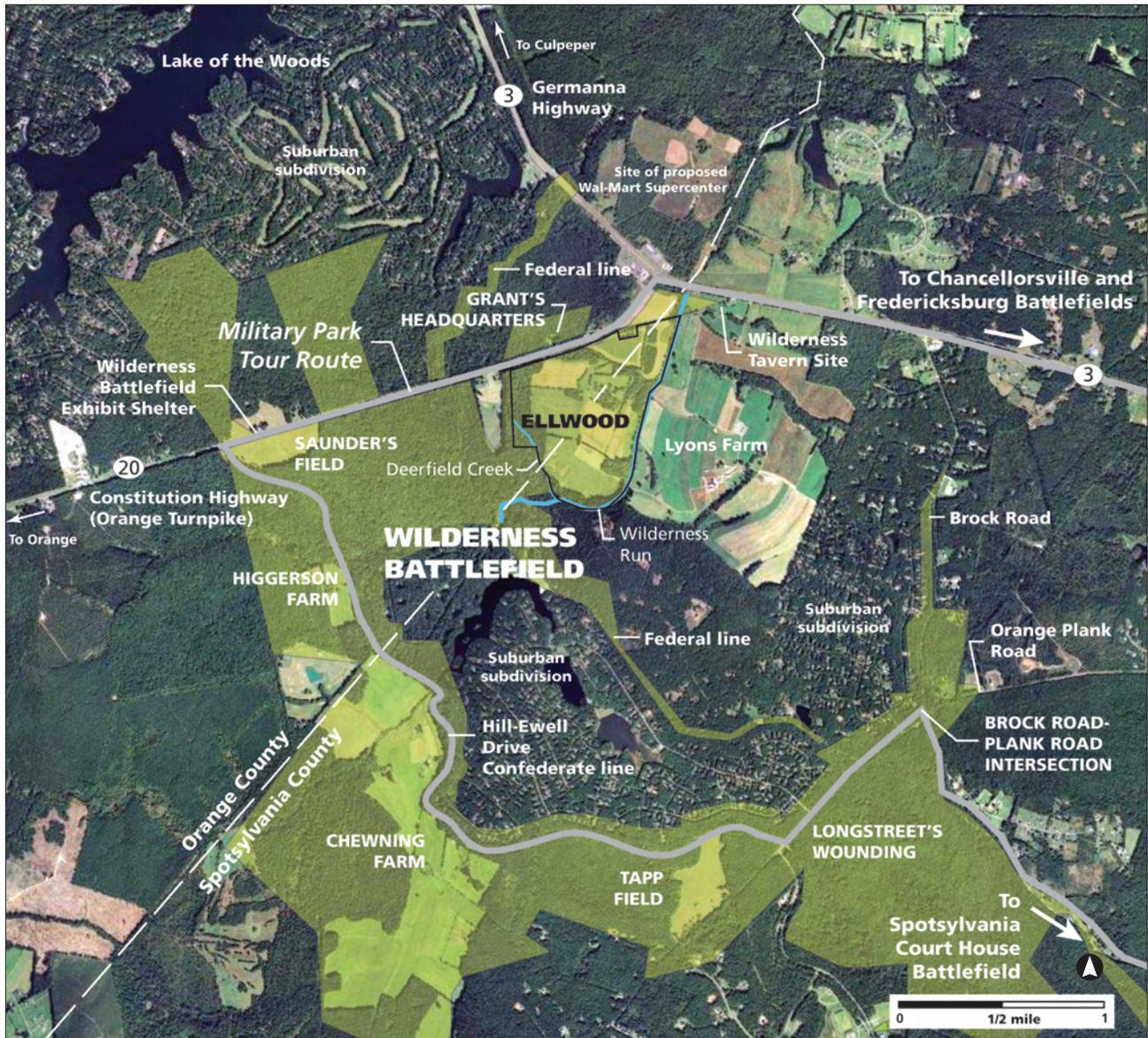


Figure 0.2. Recent aerial photograph of the Wilderness showing the Ellwood project area outlined in black. This photograph also shows the surrounding roads, suburban development, and lands of the Wilderness Battlefield unit (shaded green). The military park tour route is the gray line. (U.S. Geological Survey aerial, c.2008, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

park archives and historian's office in Fredericksburg.³ Primary and secondary sources, such as photographs, aerial images, histories of the Civil War, county atlases, property surveys, deeds, and existing park management documents were examined to gain information regarding the physical development of the landscape and changing ownership. These records were found in the Library of Congress, Library of Virginia, county land records, and other repositories.

PROJECT SETTING

Ellwood is located in the Virginia Piedmont, the rolling uplands west of the Tidewater halfway between Washington, D.C. and Richmond (fig. 0.2). The closest urban area is the city of Fredericksburg, located along the Rappahannock River in the transitional zone between the Piedmont and the Tidewater known as the Fall



Figure 0.3. Map illustrating the regional location of Ellwood, halfway between Washington and Richmond, and fourteen miles west of Fredericksburg. (SUNY ESF.)

Line that roughly parallels Interstate 95. With a population of approximately 20,000 people, Fredericksburg is a small city, but is surrounded by sprawling suburban development that extends as far west as Ellwood, fourteen miles to the west on the border of Spotsylvania and Orange counties.

Ellwood is near the intersection of two regional highways: Germanna Highway (Virginia Route 3) that extends from Fredericksburg west to Culpeper, and the Constitution Highway (Virginia Route 20, formerly the Orange Turnpike) that leads southwest to the village of Orange. Large residential subdivisions are a short distance north of Ellwood at Lake of the Woods, and to its south off Brock Road and Orange Plank Road (see fig. 0.2). Commercial development,

including a gas station, shopping strip, and a McDonald's restaurant, have been built within the past ten years at the Routes 3 and 20 intersection across from Ellwood.

Ellwood is part of the Wilderness Battlefield, one of seven non-contiguous park units that comprise Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park (officially named Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park). The Wilderness unit consists of land on historic battlefields and connecting parkways primarily to the west and south of Ellwood along Route 20, Hill-Ewell Drive, Orange Plank Road, and Brock Road (see fig. 0.2). These roads form the park's automobile tour route that begins in Fredericksburg and continues southwest from the Wilderness to Spotsylvania Court House. Ellwood is not an official stop on the tour route. Within the acquisition boundary of the Wilderness unit are a number of privately owned properties that are not open to the public, notably the Lyons Farm that was part of Ellwood during the Civil War and forms the eastern viewshed from the house (see figs. 0.1, 0.2).

SUMMARY OF FINDINGS

SITE HISTORY

Research into the history of the Ellwood landscape consolidated documentation from secondary sources and provided new findings based on analysis of historic maps, photographs, and a limited number of primary documents. The changes between periods are graphically depicted on three period plans that show the landscape in 1865, 1970, and 2010.

1770-1865

The origins of Ellwood's rural landscape trace back to the 1770s, when brothers William and Churchill Jones came to the Wilderness from the Virginia Tidewater in search of land and opportunity. The only known development along the Wilderness Run at the time was a clearing with a group of buildings north of the road to Germanna, where the Wilderness Tavern was later built. When the Jones brothers arrived in the early 1770s, these buildings and most of the surrounding area were owned by Alexander Spotswood, the grandson of Governor Spotswood, the namesake of Spotsylvania County. After initially staying in these buildings, the brothers leased 642 acres from Spotswood and by 1777 built a house at or near the site of the existing Ellwood house on a ridge overlooking the Wilderness Run. This house burned down during the Revolutionary War and was rebuilt within three years. After the war, Churchill Jones settled on his own plantation, Woodville, a mile distant, leaving Ellwood to William Jones and his wife, Betty.

In 1788, the Joneses purchased the 642 acres that they had been leasing from Spotswood, and acquired hundreds of surrounding acres over the next decade, including the old Spotswood clearing with the Wilderness Tavern. They made Ellwood into a prosperous plantation, with a new or expanded house at its center, completed by 1799. To the north of the house was a service yard with a kitchen, dairy, oven, and smokehouse, and to the rear was a barn and quarters for the plantation's slaves. These buildings were surrounded by fields and an orchard, with a springhouse and icehouse in a small ravine north of the house. The family established a cemetery in the middle of the field north of the house in c.1807 with the death of the first Jones grandchild. In 1823, Betty died and five years later William married Lucinda Gordon. The couple had one child, Betty Churchill Jones. William Jones died in 1845 and Ellwood shortly thereafter became the property of Betty and her husband, James Horace Lacy. Aside from the addition of the Orange Turnpike through its northern side in the early 1820s and sale of the Wilderness Tavern land in 1855, the Ellwood landscape remained little changed during the antebellum period. The core of the plantation surrounding the

house was agricultural land where the Jones and Lacy families grew peas, beans, potatoes, wheat, and oats, and raised cows, beef cattle, sheep, and pigs. By the middle of the nineteenth century, much of the woods at Ellwood and elsewhere in the Wilderness were dense second-growth, due in large part to cutting that had taken place since the eighteenth century to fuel the area's iron furnaces.

With the outbreak of war in 1861, the Lacy family left Ellwood. The house served as a field hospital during and after the Battle of Chancellorsville in 1863, and as a result of this conflict, approximately twenty-four Confederate remains were buried at Ellwood, along with General Stonewall Jackson's amputated arm. A year later during the Battle of the Wilderness, Ellwood served as the headquarters of the Fifth Corps. Although the core of the plantation saw no fighting, the landscape was the scene of significant military activity given its location near the federal lines and at a key crossroads.

1865-1970

Within several years after the end of the Civil War, the Lacy family returned to Ellwood and revived its farming operation. They repaired the buildings and grounds, but probably made few improvements or additions aside from a house along the Orange Turnpike for the farm manager. Changes came mainly through the sale of land that William Jones had left to four of his oldest Lacy grandchildren once they reached adulthood in the 1870s and 1880s. These sales included the Ellwood land east of the Wilderness Run, which became a separate farm (present Lyons Farm).

In 1906, J. Horace Lacy died, followed by Betty the next year. Upon her death, the Lacy children sold the remaining 1,523-acre Ellwood property to Hugh Evander Willis, a lawyer and teacher from the Midwest, who planned to develop the property into a modern mixed livestock farm. Willis built new barns, renovated the house, and removed the service yard buildings and slave cabins. Willis's parents, Evander and Lucy Sprague Willis, ran the farm into the early 1930s. In 1931, the federal government acquired three strips of land along the old Confederate and Federal lines from the southern part of Ellwood as part of the new military park that had been authorized by Congress in 1927.

Blanche, daughter of Evander and Lucy Willis, and her husband, Leo Jones (unrelated to the original Joneses of Ellwood), took over the farm in 1933, and for the next three decades, ran what was known as Ellwood Manor Farm. They built a number of new farm buildings in the old barnyard west of the house, including a farm office, granary, and cattle barn in 1933-34, an equipment shed in c.1940, and two large laying houses, a brooder house, horse barn, and a mink-sheep barn in the c.1950. The Joneses also built a new tenant house at the western

edge of the property. Blanche and Leo Jones continued the farm into the early 1960s, then began to shut down the operation due to their age, allowing many of the fields and pastures to lay fallow. They sold the southern property of Ellwood and transferred ownership of the remainder to their son, Dr. Gordon Jones of Fredericksburg, in 1964. Developers purchased the southern part of Ellwood and began construction of housing subdivisions in the late 1960s while other developments were occurring east of the Lyons Farm and north of Ellwood. At the same time, the state widened and realigned Routes 20 (Constitution Highway, formerly the Orange Turnpike) and 3 (Germanna Highway), which provided highway connections to the I-95 corridor at Fredericksburg.

1970-2010

In 1970, Dr. Gordon Jones approached the National Park Service to be the future stewards of Ellwood. In February of that year, he and his wife Winifred Jones gave the National Park Service an easement covering sixty-five acres surrounding the Ellwood house, and two months later donated a narrow strip of land along the Wilderness Run containing three and a half acres. In April 1972, they sold the Ellwood house and surrounding ninety-seven acres to the park service for \$159,000, and a year later donated the remainder of Ellwood property south of the house. As part of the ninety-seven acre deed, Dr. Jones included a ten-year life estate to his parents for use of the house and adjoining farm buildings. They retained this right until 1975, when Dr. Jones sold rights to the remaining six years to the National Park Service for \$9,800. Despite this, Leo Jones remained at Ellwood until his death in 1977, after which the park service took over management of the house and barnyard. During this time, many of the old livestock pens and small pastures had grown up into woods, obscuring the previously open views across the landscape.

In 1978, the National Park Service began work on the Ellwood house with the intent of restoring it to its Civil War-era appearance. By c.1980, the park had demolished most of the farm buildings (none of which dated to the Civil War) and had leased the fields to farmers. Ellwood was not opened to the public until 1998, made possible through the assistance of the newly formed Friends of Wilderness Battlefield. Over the next decade, the Friends maintained the grounds surrounding the Ellwood house and raised funds to complete the building's restoration and interpretation.

EXISTING CONDITIONS

The existing condition of the Ellwood landscape and the setting formed by adjoining properties are documented in this chapter through text, photographs, an overall plan, and a detail plan of the house grounds and cemetery. Current aerial photographs show the rural setting of Ellwood surrounded by suburban

commercial and residential development. Due to topography and woods, this contemporary development is not visible from Ellwood. Approximately half of the rural Ellwood setting is formed by the privately owned Lyons Farm on the east half of the Wilderness Run valley. Part of Ellwood during this Civil War, this farm is within park boundaries, but retains development potential. Views from the Ellwood house and cemetery look across the Lyons Farm.

Ellwood is open to the public between May and October, but is not an official stop on the Wilderness Battlefield tour route. Visitors approach Ellwood off contemporary Routes 3 and 20 by an early twentieth-century driveway, rather than from the historic entrance road east of the house. Parking is in a small grass lot in the former barnyard. To access the house, visitors pass the c.1950 brooder house and a c.1960 garage. Tours are provided by Friends of Wilderness Battlefield volunteers, and there are four interpretive waysides around the house grounds and one at the Ellwood cemetery. Interpretive displays were installed inside the house in 2010. The Friends and a local garden club maintain the twentieth-century garden south of the house. Aside from the trail to the cemetery, there are no pedestrian connections between Ellwood and adjoining Wilderness Battlefield lands, which include the site of the Wilderness Tavern, the historic crossroads of the Old Orange Turnpike and Germanna Road, the site of Grant's Headquarters, and the Federal Line Trail.

ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

This chapter addresses the historic significance of Ellwood, defines the cultural landscape's historic character, and evaluates landscape features that contribute to it as the basis for future management.

Ellwood was administratively added to the National Register listing for Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park upon National Park Service acquisition of the property in the early 1970s. National Register documentation for the entire park including Ellwood was first approved in 1978 and was updated and expanded in 2010. The updated documentation identifies seven contributing resources at Ellwood that reflect significance under National Register Criteria A and D (Civil War Military Action around Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Court House, 1862-1865); National Register Criterion A, Criteria Considerations D and F (Shaping the Battlefield Park Landscape, subtheme Memorialization and Commemoration on the Battlefields, 1865-1942); and National Register Criterion C (Architecture and Landscape Architecture of the Middle Peninsula, 1768-1959).

The period of significance for Ellwood begins in c.1790 with construction of the house (the earliest documented extant resource) and ends following the Battle

of the Wilderness in 1864, with 1903 as a significant date for installation of the Stonewall Jackson Arm monument. The remainder of Ellwood's history after the Civil War, encompassing its continued operation and development as a livestock farm through c.1960, is not considered significant under the identified National Register Criteria.

The cultural landscape evaluation section describes extant landscape characteristics and features within the 177-acre Ellwood project area, and identifies those that contribute to the landscape's historic (Civil War-era) character. While the Ellwood cultural landscape today reflects many changes that have occurred over its long history, the overall rural character that existed during the Civil War remains predominant. The most notable and widespread changes since the war, especially in the core landscape surrounding the house, have been the loss of open space and views, and the removal of Civil War-era service buildings, barns, and roads. All extant landscape features that existed at the time of the Civil War, including the house, fields, cemetery and some of the roads, contribute to the historic character of the landscape. Features that do not contribute and detract from the historic character of the landscape include successional woods that have grown up in historically open fields; the two cinderblock twentieth-century outbuildings; and the west entrance road. Some non-historic landscape features are compatible with the historic character of Ellwood, notably the aged specimen trees surrounding the house.

The analysis and evaluation also identified three properties adjoining the 177-acre study area that contribute to the historic character of Ellwood: the 190-acre privately owned Lyons Farm east of the Wilderness Run that was part of Ellwood during the Civil War and is today an integral part of its rural setting; the park-owned Link Parcel and Link-Atkins Tract encompassing one-hundred acres within Ellwood's rural setting that contains the remains of an outbuilding associated with the Wilderness Tavern and remains of the Germanna Plank Road; the Old Orange Turnpike, the state and park-owned roadbed north and east of Ellwood that was the main access to Ellwood during the Civil War; and the Sciafe Tract, a nineteen-acre park-owned parcel along the north side of the Old Orange Turnpike that was part of Ellwood during the Civil War and borders the historic entrance to the site.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

This chapter establishes a historic preservation plan for the Ellwood cultural landscape that addresses losses in historic character within the context of other park management goals. The chapter identifies nine treatment issues that are impacting the landscape's historic character and contemporary function: suburbanization of the setting; lack of access to Ellwood and adjoining battlefield

sites; loss of historic circulation; loss of character-defining landscape features; growth of old-field successional woods; visibility of non-historic buildings; lack of visitor facilities; insufficient parking space; and inadequate maintenance facilities. The treatment chapter sets out recommendations that are anticipated for further consideration as part of the park's present work on developing a new General Management Plan.

The chapter establishes a framework for treatment based on the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards* that calls for preserving and enhancing Ellwood's built and natural features to reflect their character at the outbreak of the Civil War. The intent is not to recreate the war-torn landscape that existed at the end of the Battle of the Wilderness or to restore the plantation to its antebellum heyday, but rather to convey a quiet rural landscape that continues to evoke the tragic events of 150 years ago.

Based on the identified landscape treatment issues, the treatment chapter describes three ideas for consideration in future planning to enhance visitor access to Ellwood, to locate a visitor contact station and expand parking, and to site a new maintenance facility. Among several proposed alternatives, these ideas call for reopening the Old Orange Turnpike as a park road and entrance to Ellwood that would provide a connection with the Wilderness Tavern wayside and allow visitors to experience the historic roads and approach to Ellwood. The visitor contact station, parking, and maintenance facility are recommended along the Old Orange Turnpike on the Sciafe Tract, or in the Ellwood barnyard.

Specific treatment tasks recommended for the Ellwood landscape include removing non-historic woods and tree lines; construction of a new entrance road following the trace of the historic road; building a trail to connect Ellwood with the Federal Line Trail; creating an exhibit to interpret the Wilderness woods; reestablishing the orchard; and stabilizing and documenting the icehouse and springhouse foundation remains. Around the house and cemetery, recommended tasks include reestablishment of the entrance road loop and front walk; removal of detracting non-historic trees; removal of the non-historic garden, garage, brooder house, and granary; filling of laying house depressions; interpretation of lost buildings and landscape features; reestablishment of the east view from the house; and improvement of the trail to the cemetery.

ENDNOTES

- 1 Robert Page, Cathy Gilbert, and Susan Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*, (Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 129.
- 2 A five-acre parcel within the West Woods acquired from the Bailey family is also included because it was historically part of Ellwood and is surrounded by the former Jones land. The park-owned Westmore lot and Federal line to the southwest were historically part of Ellwood, but are excluded from the inventoried project area.
- 3 According to *NPS-28: Cultural Resource Management*, a thorough level of investigation is defined as reviewing “published and documentary sources of known or presumed relevance that are readily accessible without extensive travel and that promise expeditious extraction of relevant data, interviewing all knowledgeable persons who are readily available, and presenting findings in no greater detail than required by the task directive.”

1. SITE HISTORY

Until the eighteenth century, the Ellwood landscape was part of a vast forest that covered much of the rolling Piedmont, Virginia’s central foothills region between the Atlantic Ocean and the Appalachian Mountains. Long home to the Manahoac people, Europeans named the region surrounding Ellwood “the Wilderness,” a reference in part to the area’s remoteness from colonial settlement in Tidewater Virginia. The origins of Ellwood’s rural landscape began with its settlement as a plantation in the 1770s. By the turn of the nineteenth century, the landscape featured a prominent plantation house and outbuildings set in the center of extensive fields surrounded by woods at the intersection of two major roads. Two key battles of the Civil War—Chancellorsville and Wilderness—left lasting associations with the landscape, but the farm’s character changed little until the mid-twentieth century. As surrounding battlefields were being incorporated into a new military park beginning in the 1930s, Ellwood stayed in private ownership as a mixed poultry and livestock farm. In the 1970s, in the face of suburban development in the region, the National Park Service acquired the core of the Ellwood farm. The cultural landscape visitors see today reflects distinctive imprints from each of these periods of changing use and ownership.

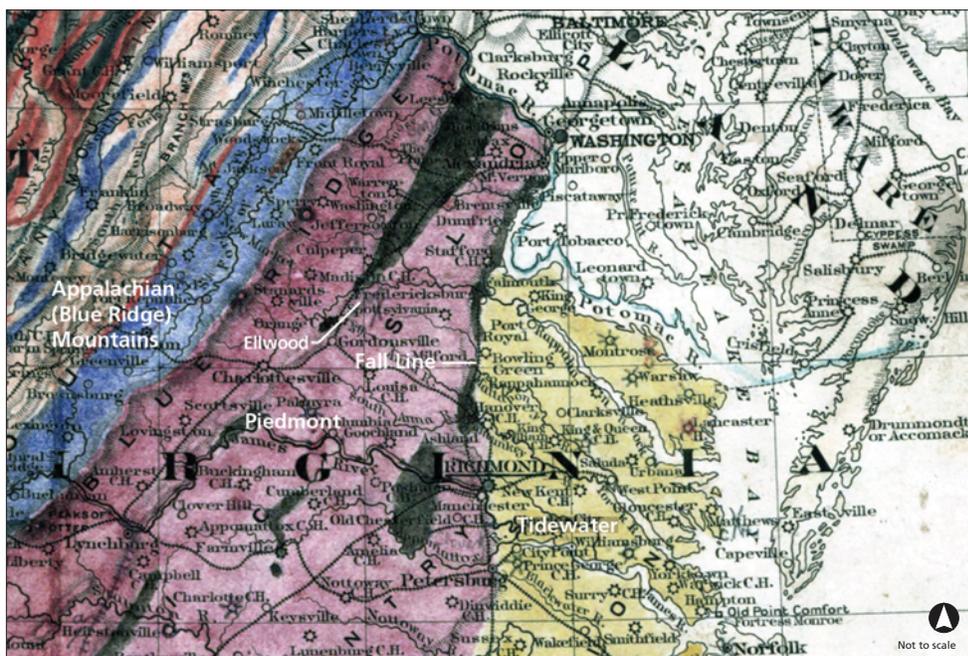
Figure 1.1. A nineteenth-century geological map of Virginia showing Ellwood’s location within the Piedmont and relationship to the Tidewater and Appalachian Mountain regions. (Detail, William B. Rogers, “Geological Map of Virginia and West Virginia Showing their Chief Geological Sub-Divisions,” c.1870. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3881c cwh00218, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

BEFORE ELLWOOD, PRE-1770

NATIVE ENVIRONMENT AND MANAHOAC HOMELAND

The origins of Ellwood’s gentle, rolling topography—the foundation of its cultural landscape—is in the geology of the Piedmont plateau, the foothills to the

Appalachian Mountains that extend across much of central Virginia (fig. 1.1). These uplands are within a watershed that flows east toward the Atlantic, with the Rapidan River and Rappahannock River forming the major drainages in the region around Ellwood. Over many thousands of years, erosion and sedimentation shaped the land into low hills and shallow valleys, such as those adjoining



the Wilderness Run, a minor tributary of the Rapidan River that would become the spine of Ellwood's rural landscape. Approximately fifteen miles to the east of Ellwood, the edge of the Piedmont plateau was once the ocean shore that became submerged beneath sedimentation that built over millennia to form coastal lowlands known as the Tidewater. This divide between the Piedmont uplands and lowlands is traditionally known as the Fall Line due to the falls and rapids that occur with the change in topography (see fig. 1.1).¹ The Fall Line not only influenced ecological communities, but also cultural boundaries.

During the last Ice Age, when the glacier extended as far south as present-day Pennsylvania, the Virginia Piedmont was mostly a boreal, subarctic environment covered in coniferous forest. When the glacier retreated approximately 12,000 years ago, the conifers gave way to a mixed broadleaf deciduous forest of predominantly oak and chestnut. Other forest communities included oak and hickory in upland areas, with white oak often dominant. Beech, oak, and tulip poplar forests characterized Piedmont ravines, and forests of silver maple, box elder, sycamore, and American elm were common in river valleys. Young, second-growth forests were usually dominated by Virginia (loblolly) pine, eastern redcedar, and tulip poplar.²

Documentation from European explorers suggests that parts of the Piedmont environment were also covered in savanna-like grasslands, which may have originated as clearings made by Native Americans.³ John Lederer, who traversed what is now Spotsylvania County in 1670 and probably ventured through what would later become known as the Wilderness, wrote that he and his companions "...traveled thorrow the Savanae amongst vast herds of Red and Fallow deer which stood gazing at us; and a little after, we came to the Promontories or Spurs of the Apalataean-mountains."⁴

Very little is known about pre-historic human presence at the current site of Ellwood, but archeological evidence suggests that there were people in the region as early as the Late Archaic period, approximately three to five thousand years ago. The prehistoric human presence at Ellwood was probably ephemeral, as no evidence of permanent settlement has been discovered.⁵ By the Woodland Period prior to European settlement, Native American settlement followed the physiographic boundary of the Fall Line, with Algonquians in the Tidewater and Siouans in the Piedmont. At the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Siouans numbered more than 10,000 people, and lived in palisaded villages of dome-shaped houses sheathed in bark and reed mats.⁶ They practiced agriculture and also hunted and gathered. The region to the east of Ellwood, along the Rappahannock River, was the homeland of a tribe of Siouans known as the

Manahoac. The Ontponea, a subtribe of the Manahoac, lived in present Orange County, west of Ellwood.⁷

EUROPEAN SETTLEMENT

In the decades following the first permanent English colony in Virginia at Jamestown in 1607, European settlement spread across the Tidewater region, flourishing in large part on tobacco agriculture and slave labor. While the Manahoac's homeland was not taken initially by the English, their population plummeted by the middle of the seventeenth century, probably due to conflicts with neighboring tribes and contact with European diseases to which they had no immunity.⁸ Other tribes soon laid claim to their homeland. In 1644, the Powhatan Confederation, a federation of Algonquian tribes, signed a treaty agreeing that all land east of the Fall Line belonged to the English, and all land to the west was Indian territory. By the end of the century, however, Native Americans across Virginia had become decimated by European diseases, war, and cultural pressures. The so-called Indian Line gave way in 1690, allowing for settlement to spread westward from the Fall Line.⁹

Figure 1.2. A 1719 map showing European settlements and counties along the lower Rappahannock River, and the unsettled region to the west, including the future site of Ellwood. The colored borders represent colonial boundaries. (Detail, John Senex, "A New Map of Virginia, Mary-Land, and the Improved Parts of Pennsylvania & New Jersey," 1719. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3790ct002126, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

It was in the years after 1690 that the region of the upper Rappahannock River including the future site of Ellwood was claimed by Europeans, although settlement remained sparse for much of the century (fig. 1.2). One of the leading figures behind the settlement of this region was Alexander Spotswood (1676-1740), who served as colonial Virginia's lieutenant governor from 1710 to 1722 and was responsible for overseeing completion of the Governor's Palace in



Williamsburg.¹⁰ Spotswood acquired vast expanses of Piedmont territory for mineral deposits and other natural resources, amounting to 85,000 acres by 1722.¹¹ Part of these land holdings included the 40,000-acre Spotsylvania Tract—a play on Spotswood’s name (“sylvan” meaning “woods”). He acquired this tract, which stretched westward from the Fall Line, in 1722 at the time of his retirement as lieutenant governor, thus becoming the first European owner of the future Ellwood site.¹²

In 1714, Lieutenant Governor Spotswood established Germanna, the first European settlement in the Virginia frontier, at a bend in the Rapidan River (then known as the Rapid Anne River), approximately four miles northwest of Ellwood (fig. 1.3). Spotswood named the settlement by another play on the names German and Anne (after the German immigrants that Spotswood initially brought to the settlement and the British Queen Anne), and purportedly founded it to guard the Virginia frontier, but also to mine for silver and iron.¹³ Spotswood soon developed a major iron industry with several iron mines and furnaces, including the Tubal furnace along the Rapidan River northeast of Ellwood (see fig. 1.3). Initially built between 1718 and 1720, Tubal was purportedly the first successful iron works in the colonies, and established a local industry that persisted for decades, fueled by wood from the region’s vast forests. In 1725, Spotswood consolidated his iron industries into the Iron Mines Company, which produced such things as firebacks, pots, pans, and kettles. At Germanna, he built himself a manorial home.¹⁴

Figure 1.3. A 1751 map showing European settlement in the region of the upper Rappahannock River, including the 1714 settlement of Germanna and the Tubal furnace to the east. This map shows that the Wilderness Run had already been named. (Detail, Thomas Jefferys, “A Map of the Most Inhabited Part of Virginia...Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson in 1751,” published 1755. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3880ct00370, annotated by SUNY ESF.)



In 1720, the Virginia assembly recognized Spotswood's settlement at Germanna as the center of the remote region when it designated the small town as the seat of the newly formed Spotsylvania County, which extended from the Fall Line on the east to the Shenandoah Valley in the west.¹⁵ In the decades after 1720, the county was divided as it became settled. In 1727, the Virginia assembly granted a charter for the establishment of the city of Fredericksburg, located at the head of navigation on the Rappahannock River along the Fall Line, at the northeast corner of the county (see fig. 1.3). As with many of its sister Fall Line cities such as Richmond and Petersburg, Fredericksburg grew into the region's center of trade and transportation. In 1732, the county seat was removed from remote Germanna to Fredericksburg. Another change to Spotsylvania County occurred in 1734, when its western half, including Germanna, was split to form Orange County, named after William, the Prince of Orange. The boundary between the two counties, based on an earlier parish boundary, ran through the land where Ellwood would be settled later in the century.¹⁶

The settlement of Germanna and development of the iron industries led to the building of roads through the Piedmont wilderness. Unlike the Tidewater, rivers in the Piedmont, including the Rapidan, had limited uses for transportation due to rapids and shallow waters. The earliest road in the vicinity of Ellwood was the Germanna Road, built by 1716 along portions of the existing Route 3 west of the Wilderness Run and extending to the southeast toward the Tidewater. Baylor's Road, later known as the Orange Plank Road, was laid out in 1725 to the south and west of Germanna Road to connect what would become Orange County with the Tidewater.¹⁷

Many European colonists of middle means were drawn to the Piedmont in the eighteenth century to establish farms of their own. They were motivated by the lack of available land in the Tidewater, which was either worn out from intensive tobacco farming, or was held by wealthy owners in large plantations. In the Wilderness, however, settlement expanded slowly prior to the Revolution, apparently because the hilly land was marginal for agricultural use, and much of it was tied up under Spotswood ownership. The Germans, who leased their homes at Germanna, largely abandoned the village by the early 1730s in search of land of their own. After the governor's death in 1740, vast tracts remained held by his heirs, who continued to operate the family furnaces and mining operations in the Wilderness.¹⁸

THE ELLWOOD LANDSCAPE, 1770

Around the year 1770 on the eve of its settlement by the Jones family, the region surrounding Ellwood remained a remote place, but was no longer virgin wilderness as its name implied. Four miles west on the Germanna Road was the

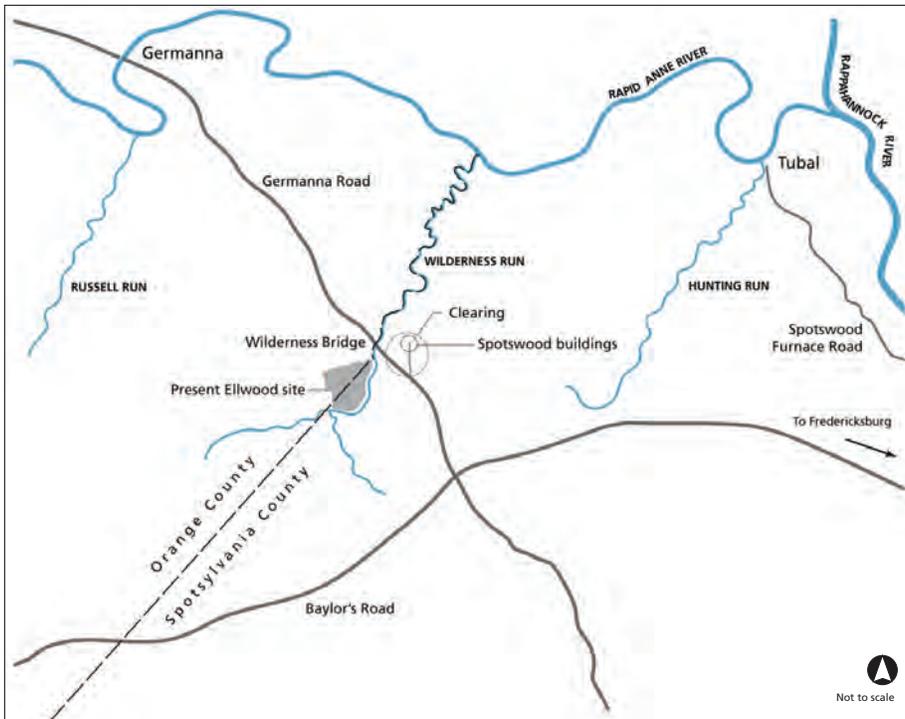


Figure 1.4 (above). Map showing relationship of existing Ellwood site to cultural and natural features in the Wilderness area in c.1770. (SUNY ESF.)

old settlement of Germanna (fig. 1.4). Although it remained the seat of the Spotswood family, the town had declined since the days of Governor Spotswood and its designation as the county seat. Six miles to the northeast was the Tubal furnace, and to the south was Baylor's Road leading to Orange County. Tracts of woods in the larger region were being cleared for agriculture, primarily tobacco farming, and many other parts of the forest had probably been cut during the previous five decades to fuel the Spotswood iron furnaces.

Colonel William Byrd, on his trip to Germanna in 1732 in the area southeast of Ellwood, described passing a plantation of five hundred acres, and traveling on a stony road lined by "poisoned fields, with nothing but saplings growing on them."¹⁹ These poisoned fields were most likely woods that had been hastily clear-cut to fuel iron furnaces.



In 1770, the site of the Ellwood plantation was owned by Alexander Spotswood, the grandson of Lieutenant Governor Spotswood.²⁰ The most notable natural feature was the Wilderness Run, which had been named as early as

Figure 1.5. A Revolutionary War-period map showing Wilderness Bridge as a landmark and place name for General LaFayette's route through Virginia identified by the arrowed yellow line. (Detail, "Campagne en Virginie du Major Général M'is de LaFayette...par le Major Capitaine," 1781. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3881sar300600, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

1730.²¹ The crossing of the creek by the Germanna Road, known as Wilderness Bridge, was a landmark in the region and provided an identity for the place (fig. 1.5). Adjoining the bridge to the east was a clearing with several buildings that had supposedly been constructed by Governor Spotswood (see fig. 1.4). The buildings occupied a rise north of the Germanna Road, where the Wilderness Tavern would later be built.²²

South of the Germanna Road, the land to either side of the Wilderness Run was probably still partially forested in 1770, most likely dominated by red, white, and black oaks.²³ There may have also been chestnut, beech, and hickory on the uplands, and tulip poplar, silver maple, box elder, sycamore, and American elm in the lowlands along the Wilderness Run and the several minor drainages that flowed into it. Given the site's proximity to the Germanna Road, Germanna, and the Tubal iron furnace, it is possible that some of the woods had been cut for fuel, creating second-growth fields similar to those described by Colonel Byrd. By the 1770s, the iron industry would have consumed large areas of timber during its more than five decades of operation in the region.

After 1770, the character of the landscape around Wilderness Bridge would change considerably as the Jones family created a plantation across the Germanna Road from Governor Spotswood's old clearing. The plantation would, however, remain a largely isolated opening in what remained to large extent a forested region.

ENDNOTES

1 Keith Frye, *Roadside Geology of Virginia* (Missoula, Montana: Mountain Press Publishing Company, 1986), 83-90.

2 U.S. Department of Agriculture Natural Resource Conservation Service in cooperation with Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, "The Natural Communities of Virginia, Classification of Ecological Community Groups, Second Approximation (Version 2.1)," section "The Piedmont Plateau," <http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/naturalheritage/ncoverview.html> (accessed January 2008).

3 "The Natural Communities of Virginia."

4 John Lederer, *The Discoveries of John Lederer, In three several marches from Virginia, to the West of Carolina, and other parts of the Continent: Begun in March 1669, and ended in September 1670* (London, 1672), 21, online transcript, <http://rla.unc.edu/Archives/accounts/Lederer/LedererText.html> (accessed August 2007).

5 Kenneth J. Basalik, Wendy Bacon, Christopher Dore, and Thomas Lewis, "Archaeological Investigations, Ellwood-Lacy House" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 1985), 66.

6 Prince William Network/Virginia Department of Education. "Virginia's First People," "History, pre-1600, Piedmont Indians," <http://virginiaindians.pwnet.org/history/1600s.php> (accessed November 2009).

- 7 James Roger Mansfield, *A History of Early Spotsylvania* (Orange, Virginia: Green Publishers Inc., 1977), 1; Frederick Webb Hodge, editor, *Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, Part 2* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, 1910), 136.
- 8 Wesley Frank Craven, *White, Red, and Black: The Seventeenth-Century Virginian* (Charlottesville, Virginia: University of Charlottesville Press, 1971), 61.
- 9 Craven, 65; Alan Vance Briceland, *Westward from Virginia: the Exploration of the Virginia-Carolina frontier, 1650-1710* (Charlottesville, Virginia: University Press of Virginia, 1987), 11.
- 10 Louis D. Rubin Jr., *Virginia: A Bicentennial History* (New York: W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1977), 30.
- 11 Rubin, 31.
- 12 Leonidas Dodson, *Alexander Spotswood: Governor of Colonial Virginia 1710 – 1722* (New York: AMS Press, 1969), 278, 282. Governor Spotswood acquired this tract in 1722 by first granting it to a number of friends in an eleventh-hour deal. These friends soon returned the land to him. Spotswood's deal enabled him to acquire land without granting it to himself (and thus avoid appearing corrupt).
- 13 "History of Germanna," Germanna: The Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Inc., www.germanna.org (accessed December 2009); Mansfield, 38.
- 14 Dr. Oscar H. Darter, "History of Early Fredericksburg: Community Became a Crossroads," *The Free Lance-Star*, 3 September 1955, 2; W. W. Scott, *A History of Orange County, Virginia* (Richmond: Everett Wadley Co., 1870), online transcription, www.newrivernotes.com/va/oran1.htm, chapter II; Spotsylvania County Community Profile, History, www.spotsylvania.org/ff2.htm (accessed December 2009).
- 15 Writers' Program of the Works Progress Administration, *Virginia: A Guide to the Old Dominion* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1940), 506.
- 16 Ronald E. Shibley, *Historic Fredericksburg: A Pictorial History* (Norfolk, Virginia: The Donning Company, 1976), 11-12, 393; Scott, chapter II. Fredericksburg was not incorporated as a municipality within Spotsylvania County until 1781.
- 17 Mansfield, 134-139.
- 18 G. Frank Williss, "Historical Data, Historic Structure Report, Ellwood-Lacy House, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park" (Unpublished report, National Park Service Denver Service Center, 1980), 7; "Spotswood's Furnace, J-42," Fredericksburg, Stafford & Spotsylvania Historical Markers, Extended Research, <http://fredmarkers.umwblogs.org/2008/03/20/59/#more-59> (accessed December 2009).
- 19 Sketch of a visit to Colonel Spotswood and his mines in 1732 by Col. William Byrd, in Scott, chapter XI.
- 20 Williss, 9.
- 21 Scott, chapter II, citing a 1730 Act defining the boundary of the Parish of St. Mark, which in 1734 became the Orange County boundary with Spotsylvania County.
- 22 James Power Smith, Jr., "Notes on the Ellwood House, Spotsylvania County, Virginia," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* XLIV, no. 1 (1936), 12; Bettie Churchill Lacy, edited by K. P. Clark, "Memories of a Long Life," *Fredericksburg History and Biography*, volume III, 2004, 4. The extent of the clearing is not known.
- 23 Deed, Alexander and Elizabeth Spotswood to William Jones, 1 April 1788, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book L, pp 353-37, quoted in Williss, 10.

ELLWOOD PLANTATION THROUGH THE CIVIL WAR, 1770-1865

Over a span of eight decades, William Jones developed a prosperous plantation at Wilderness Bridge. Although it was modest compared to the grand plantations of the Tidewater, Ellwood shared many of the same landscape characteristics. Following Jones's death in 1845, the plantation became the home of his daughter, Betty, and her husband J. Horace Lacy. It was during the Lacys' ownership that the Civil War removed the economic and social underpinnings of the plantation, and in two separate campaigns in 1863 and 1864, brought the conflict directly to Ellwood. While the landscape suffered little direct physical damage from the war, by 1865 it showed the effects of years of abandonment and military use.

JONES FAMILY SETTLEMENT

In the early 1770s, William Jones and his older brother Churchill arrived in the Wilderness to establish plantations of their own.¹ The brothers were descendents of an old and wealthy Tidewater family from Middlesex County at the mouth of the Rappahannock River along the Chesapeake Bay, but were orphaned in 1758 when William was eight and his brother, ten. They subsequently grew up with a relative, William Churchill.²

According to Jones and Spotswood family legend, the story of the brothers' arrival in the Wilderness traces back to an encounter in c.1771 between William Jones and Alexander Spotswood, the grandson of the Governor, on the Germanna Road where Jones was returning from a business matter for William Churchill. Spotswood admired Jones's horse and purchased it on the spot, providing him in return a carriage and servant for his trip back to Middlesex County. William Jones was impressed by the appearance of the Wilderness and asked Spotswood about the price of land. Spotswood extended an invitation for Jones to spend some time on his land near Wilderness Bridge. A year or two later, William returned to the Wilderness with his brother Churchill, accompanied by two associates, Benjamin Grimes and Dudley Digges. The four lived in one of the Spotswood buildings at the Wilderness clearing, across the valley from the present Ellwood house, where, according to historian James Power Smith, they spent a year "living the life of young pioneers."³

William and Churchill ultimately decided to move permanently to the Wilderness. They apparently reached an informal agreement with Alexander Spotswood to lease the land south of Germanna Road across from the Wilderness clearing to establish plantations of their own. The Joneses may have leased rather than purchased due to a lack of funds, but also perhaps because Spotswood wanted to retain his right to mine the property.⁴ The brothers began improving the land at some point in 1774 or 1775, and constructed a house, probably on or adjacent to

the site of the existing Ellwood house.⁵ With the new house apparently complete, the brothers brought their wives, sisters Betty and Judith Churchill, to the Wilderness by 1775.⁶ Within a short time, Churchill's wife Judith died, and soon thereafter, on September 13, 1775, he executed a lease with Alexander Spotswood for a 242-acre tract. This may have formalized the earlier gentleman's agreement for the land at Wilderness Bridge, or been a lease for a different property that Churchill later settled. William and Betty Jones were assignees to the lease.⁷

Eighteen months later on February 17, 1777, William Jones signed a new lease with Alexander Spotswood for a larger tract of 642 acres that included the existing Ellwood site and land east of the Wilderness Run and south of Germanna Road (present Lyons Farm), plus additional land to the south.⁸ The lease referred to buildings and fences already on the property—probably the Joneses' recently built house and outbuildings—and also included stipulations that additional improvements be made to the property within four years:

...the said William Jones or his assigns shall and will within four years after the date of these presents plant upon the Demised premises or upon some part there of three Hundred good fruit Trees whereof One third at least to be good apple trees and the same will enclose with a Good Sufficient and Lawfull fence and that he and they shall & will from time to time and at all times during the said Term well and Sufficiently maintain and keep all and Singular the messuages Buildings and Fences now upon or which at any time during the said Term shall be upon the Demised premises in Good and Sufficient repair. . .⁹

In the lease, Alexander Spotswood also secured his right to mine the property, reflecting his family's long-time use of their lands and a reason why he leased the property, rather than sold it. The lease stated that Spotswood or his servants and workmen had the lawful right to enter "all or any part of the Demised premises (the Dwelling house and other houses and Orchards thereupon being only Excepted) to enter and there to Dig Search or drain for any mines of Stone, Iron, Lead, Copper or other mines. . ."¹⁰

By the late 1770s, the Joneses' landscape at Wilderness Bridge had probably taken on the appearance of a plantation, which at some point they named Ellwood.¹¹ The Jones house was most likely accessed by a long drive from Germanna Road that paralleled the west side of the Wilderness Run before ascending a low ridge to the house (fig. 1.6). Probably a small and minimally appointed building, this first house most likely faced east across the Wilderness Run, where the brothers had probably cleared the land for agriculture. A kitchen, dairy, smoke house, and well—staple outbuildings of plantations— most likely existed to the north of the house.¹² In typical fashion, these outbuildings created a yard where household chores were carried out. A large orchard of three hundred trees, which the Joneses would have planted within four years of their 1777 lease, was probably north of the house and was supposed to be enclosed by a fence per the lease terms.¹³ The

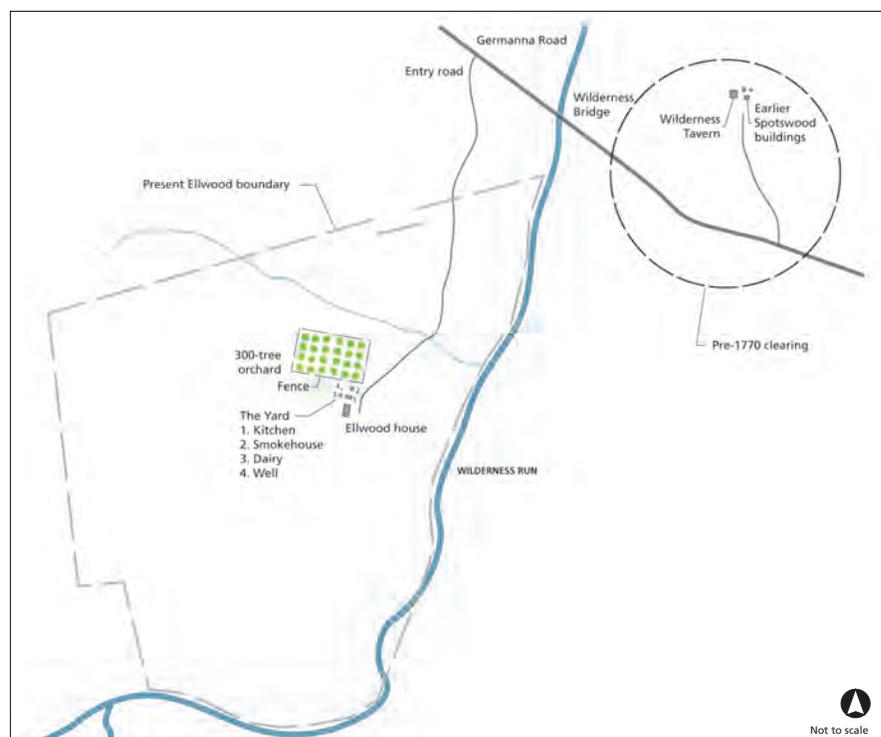


Figure 1.6. Map of Ellwood showing conjectured features in the landscape between c.1755 and 1788 during the Jones family's initial development of Ellwood. (SUNY ESF.)

Figure 1.7. Chatham, the plantation house near Fredericksburg that Churchill Jones purchased between 1796 and 1806, photographed c.1860. (Historic American Building Survey, VA,90-FAL.V,2-1, Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID 165812pu.)



WILLIAM JONES'S ELLWOOD

After the Revolutionary War, Churchill Jones returned to the Wilderness, but settled at his own separate plantation, Woodville, a mile away from Ellwood in Orange County.¹⁸ Here, he built what James Power Smith described as a beautiful villa, perhaps just prior to his second marriage in 1787. At some point between 1796 and 1806, Churchill purchased Chatham, a plantation across the Rappahannock River from Fredericksburg that contained a grand manor house completed in 1771 (fig. 1.7). The family used this as

brothers planted fields in timothy and oats, probably for fodder, and most likely included wheat and tobacco as a cash crops.¹⁴ Some of the fields were probably fenced for livestock, and the family would have reserved some of their land for domestic gardens.

As the plantation landscape took shape, the old Wilderness clearing probably became less distinct in the larger open landscape. Shortly after the Joneses arrived in the Wilderness, a tavern was built at the cluster of Spotswood buildings (see fig. 1.6). It is not known if Alexander Spotswood

was responsible for construction of the building, or tenants. The tavern served travelers along Germanna Road.¹⁵

During the Revolutionary War, hostilities did not extend to the Wilderness, but the Jones family was impacted nonetheless. Churchill left to join the patriots in their fight for independence, while William Jones remained at home, a Loyalist who probably avoided the upheaval.¹⁶ During the early years of the war, the Jones house burned and William and Betty moved into what James Power Smith called the "lower house," perhaps one of the old Spotswood buildings adjacent to the Wilderness Tavern. The burned house was purportedly rebuilt within three years by the time of Major General Marquis de Lafayette's march through Virginia near the end of the war. His forces camped on a hill across from Ellwood, probably near the Wilderness Tavern (see fig. 1.5).¹⁷



Figure 1.8. Contemporary drawing of William Jones's Ellwood house as completed by 1799. (Batcheler, Engle, and Halda, "Historic Structure Report for Ellwood," National Park Service, 1992, 23.)

their Fredericksburg residence, but continued to own Woodville until Churchill's death in 1822.¹⁹

During the years after the war, William Jones continued to improve the Wilderness plantation and expand his agricultural enterprise. In 1788, he purchased the 642-acre tract that the family had been leasing from Alexander Spotswood for the past eleven years. The reasons for the change from lease to ownership are not known; perhaps Spotswood lost interest in mining the property, or perhaps William Jones had attained sufficient wealth to make purchase possible. Churchill's ownership

of his own plantation at Woodville allowed William to acquire the property in his own name. Two years after his initial purchase, he acquired another hundred acres from Alexander Spotswood, probably the Wilderness Tract that included the Wilderness Tavern.²⁰ William Jones made two additional purchases of 1,163 acres later in the decade, enlarging Ellwood to nearly two thousand acres. Much of his property consisted of forest and small tenant farms. It is estimated that he did not improve more than four hundred acres, most of which would have been the fields within the original 642-acre Ellwood parcel.²¹

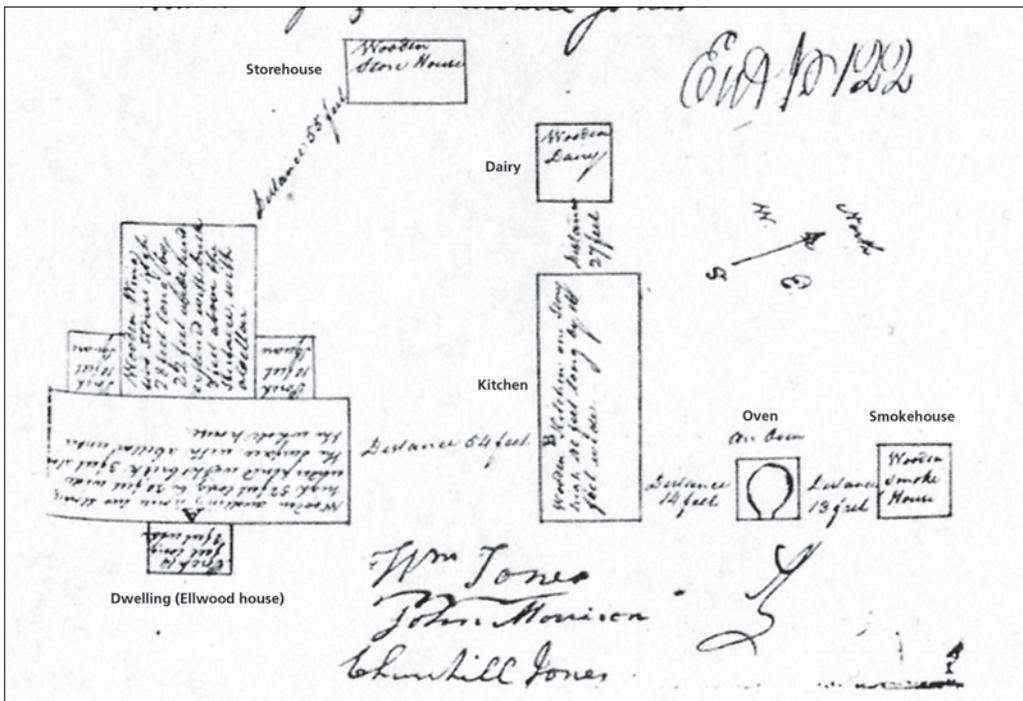


Figure 1.9. A scaled insurance survey of the Ellwood house and outbuildings made in 1805. The survey did not include slave quarters that were most likely to the rear (west) of the service yard. (Mutual Assurance Society Revaluation no. 567, August 7, 1805, Virginia State Library, reproduced in Batcheler, Engle, and Halda, "Historic Structure Report for Ellwood," National Park Service, 1992, 229, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

Aside from the addition of land, the most notable of William Jones's post-war improvements was a new house completed by 1799, which was either a modification of the house rebuilt after the fire, or a new building.²² The house maintained the same orientation on a prominent rise facing east across the expanse of the plantation. Approaching from Germanna Road,

visitors had a distant prospect of the house, revealed only upon ascent of the ridge. While modest compared to grander plantation houses such as Chatham, the new Ellwood house still clearly established the social authority of its owner and served as the focal point of the landscape.²³ The two-story building used a common eighteenth-century center-entrance plan with a symmetrical five-bay façade and side-gable roof, set on a high brick foundation with interior end chimneys (fig. 1.8). The Federal-period house reflected a late Georgian style in its tall proportions, modillioned eaves, and a pedimented entrance porch with columns.²⁴ A two-story wing, flanked by corner porches, extended perpendicularly to the rear of the house, giving the building a “T”-shape plan, as shown on an insurance survey completed in 1805 (fig. 1.9). The house at the time was valued at \$5,000.²⁵

The landscape immediately surrounding the house was most likely maintained as lawn with scattered specimen trees, perhaps oaks from the native forest, some of which may have shaded the house and outbuildings (fig. 1.10). A walk probably led from the front door to the entrance road. The family probably maintained ornamental and kitchen gardens near the house, as did most plantation owners at the time. The gardens may have been on the terrace south of the house where there were no buildings. This site would have provided a southern exposure and views out across the surrounding countryside.²⁶

Figure 1.10. Map showing the Ellwood house complex with surrounding conjectured landscape features in c.1805. (SUNY ESF, based on 1805 insurance survey and later accounts.)



North of the house were the Ellwood service buildings in the area typically known as the yard. These buildings were arranged without geometric formality or relationship to the house (see fig. 1.10).²⁷ The 1805 insurance survey documented the one-story frame kitchen as the largest building in the complex at forty by sixteen feet, positioned fifty-four feet from the side of the house (see fig. 1.9).

North of the kitchen was a small brick oven and a frame smokehouse. West of the kitchen was a dairy, and between the house and the dairy was a frame storehouse. Aside from the dimensions and construction materials, little is known about the appearance of these outbuildings. However, they may have been similar to those at the southern Piedmont plantation, Green Hill, in Pittsylvania County south of Richmond. This plantation featured a house very similar in age and style to Ellwood, and contained a complex of simple frame service buildings that formed a yard to the side of the house (fig. 1.11).²⁸



Figure 1.11 (top). Outbuildings at the late eighteenth-century Green Hill Plantation in the southern Virginia Piedmont, from a 1960 photograph. These buildings may reflect the organization and character of the original Ellwood yard. (Historic American Building Survey, Green Hill Plantation & Main House, State Route 728, Long Island vicinity, Campbell County, VA HABS VA,16-LONI.V,1-1.)

Figure 1.12 (bottom). Slave cabins at Roseberry plantation in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, from a c.1940 photograph. The row of slave cabins at Ellwood may have been similar to these. (Historic American Building Survey, Roseberry, House & Outbuildings, Ford vicinity, Dinwiddie County, VA, HABS VA,27-FORD.V,1-2.)

The 1805 insurance survey did not document Ellwood buildings outside of the main house and yard, perhaps because they were of no monetary value and were sufficiently removed to pose little fire risk to the main house. To the rear (west) of the yard, there was purportedly a line of small buildings used as slave quarters, often known as cabins.²⁹ William Jones probably had slaves from an early date, and by 1799, he owned twenty-nine.³⁰ In typical plantation fashion, the cabins were out of sight from the façade of the main house, but provided ready access to the yard (see fig. 1.10).³¹ These cabins may have been similar to those at Roseberry, a late eighteenth- and early nineteenth-century plantation in Dinwiddie County, south of Richmond (fig. 1.12).

Beyond the slave cabins and yard were buildings serving the agricultural operations of the plantation that surrounded a barnyard, a large utilitarian area where farm chores took place. The buildings included a main barn due west of the house that was

approximately twenty by forty feet in size, and a series of smaller barns and sheds along the north side of the barnyard (see fig. 1.10).³² The dates of construction for these buildings are not known, but barns of some type would have been a necessary feature of the plantation from an early date.

Outside of the complex of buildings around the Ellwood house, William Jones maintained a second group of plantation buildings at the old Wilderness clearing, east of the Wilderness Run and north of Germanna Road that he had acquired in c.1790. In 1805, Jones had the tavern, purportedly built in the 1770s, insured along with the main house. The accompanying survey documented six buildings in addition to the tavern, which was valued at \$2,000 (fig. 1.13). The other buildings, some of which were probably the Spotswood buildings constructed prior to 1770, included a second house and tavern—perhaps the building where the Jones brothers stayed in c.1771—and a storehouse, smokehouse, outbuilding, and two slave cabins.³³ This complex was accessed from Germanna Road, since the Orange Turnpike had not yet been built (see fig. 1.6).

In the years following his initial development of the Ellwood plantation, William Jones became one of the wealthiest men in Spotsylvania County, with seventy-three slaves by 1810. At more than four hundred improved acres, Ellwood was a large farm in the South during the early nineteenth-century.³⁴ Jones's agricultural

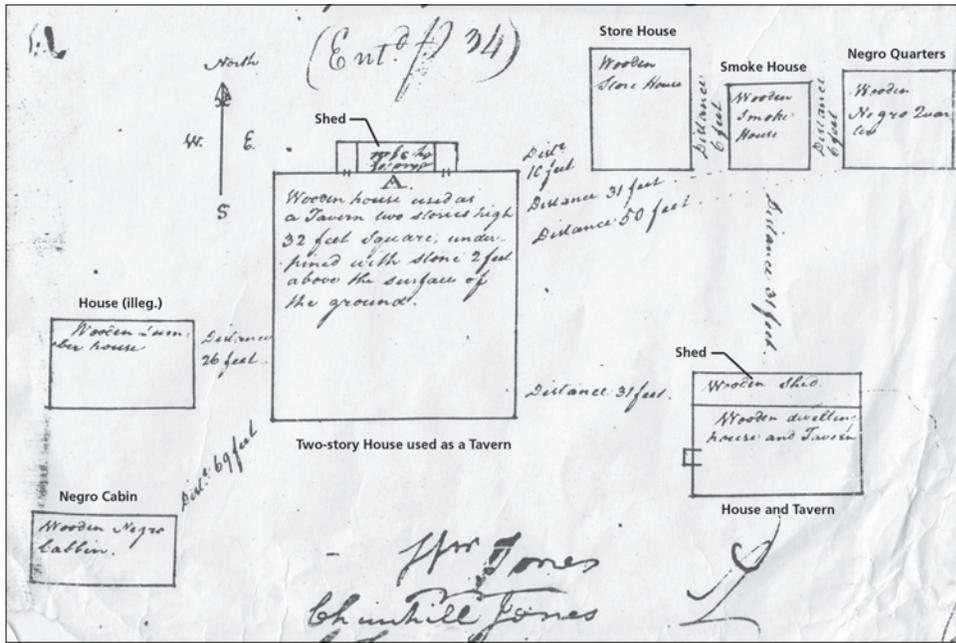


Figure 1.13. A scaled insurance survey of William Jones's buildings at the Wilderness Tavern, 1805. (Mutual Assurance Society Revaluation no. 567, August 7, 1805, Virginia State Library, from a copy at Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park archives, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

enterprise included typical crops in the region, including wheat, corn, potatoes, hemp, flax, and tobacco. If William Jones was like other plantation owners in the region, tobacco was his staple cash crop. Ellwood also included herds of cattle and sheep, along with pigs, horses, and oxen.³⁵ Other income sources included real estate, rent, and timber, probably sold in part to the local iron

industry that enjoyed a modest resurgence in the early nineteenth century. This latter use may have resulted in extensive areas of cut-over woods characterized by dense second-growth vegetation.³⁶

While William Jones was responsible for most of the changes to the Ellwood landscape through the early nineteenth century, one notable exception was the construction of a new road, the Orange Turnpike (fig. 1.14), built by the Swift



Figure 1.14. An 1828 map showing the Orange Turnpike that replaced the old road to Orange. The star indicates the location of the main house at Ellwood, the circle, Wilderness Tavern. (Detail, Herman Boye, "A Map of the State of Virginia," 1828, corrected in 1859, annotated by SUNY ESF. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3880 ct001508.)

Run Gap Turnpike Company. Begun around 1810, the thirty-five mile turnpike was laid along a new right-of-way extending from Fredericksburg to the town of Orange (Orange Court House). It was advertised as a replacement for the old road to Orange, originally known as Baylor's Road, that ran to the south of Ellwood. The turnpike was

completed through the Wilderness in c.1820, and the last section at Orange Court House was completed in 1822. At Ellwood, the turnpike crossed in front of the Wilderness Tavern, an alignment that William Jones undoubtedly influenced to increase traffic to the business and allow him easier access to Fredericksburg markets. From here, the turnpike crossed Germanna Road and then turned southwest toward Orange, crossing the Wilderness Run across a new bridge south of the old Wilderness Bridge on Germanna Road.³⁷

After a lifetime of improving the Ellwood plantation, William Jones's personal life changed in 1823 with the death of his wife of nearly fifty years. Betty Churchill Jones was buried in the family's small cemetery that had been established in c.1807 in the middle of a field south of the house. The first known burial there had been William and Betty's first grandchild, the son of Hannah and her husband David Williamson, who was stillborn in May 1807. A second grandson was buried here in August of the following year when he survived just six weeks. A decade later, Hannah's husband was buried in the cemetery when he died at age forty-two in November 1818. Two of the couple's young sons died shortly thereafter: nine-year-old William Churchill Williamson in December 1818 and six-year-old John James Williamson in April 1819. Churchill Jones was buried in the cemetery upon his death at age seventy-eight in 1822.³⁸

Five years after Betty's death, seventy-eight-year-old William Jones married Betty's sixteen-year-old grandniece, Lucinda Gordon. The couple soon had a child, Betty Churchill, born in 1829. By this time, his first daughter Hannah had remarried and moved with her husband, John Coalter, to Chatham in Fredericksburg. There is little evidence that William Jones's new marriage coincided with major changes to the Ellwood landscape during the rest of his life. Tax records indicate that he constructed four buildings on his property, but whether they were within the Ellwood core or at the Wilderness Tavern or other outlying properties is not known.³⁹

HORACE AND BETTY JONES LACY'S ELLWOOD

In 1845, ninety-five-year-old William Jones died after years of frail health. He was buried in the family cemetery at Ellwood alongside his first wife, brother, grandchildren, and son-in-law. In his will, William Jones left the core of Ellwood—the original 642-acre tract minus two acres that may have been taken for the Orange Turnpike—to his widow:

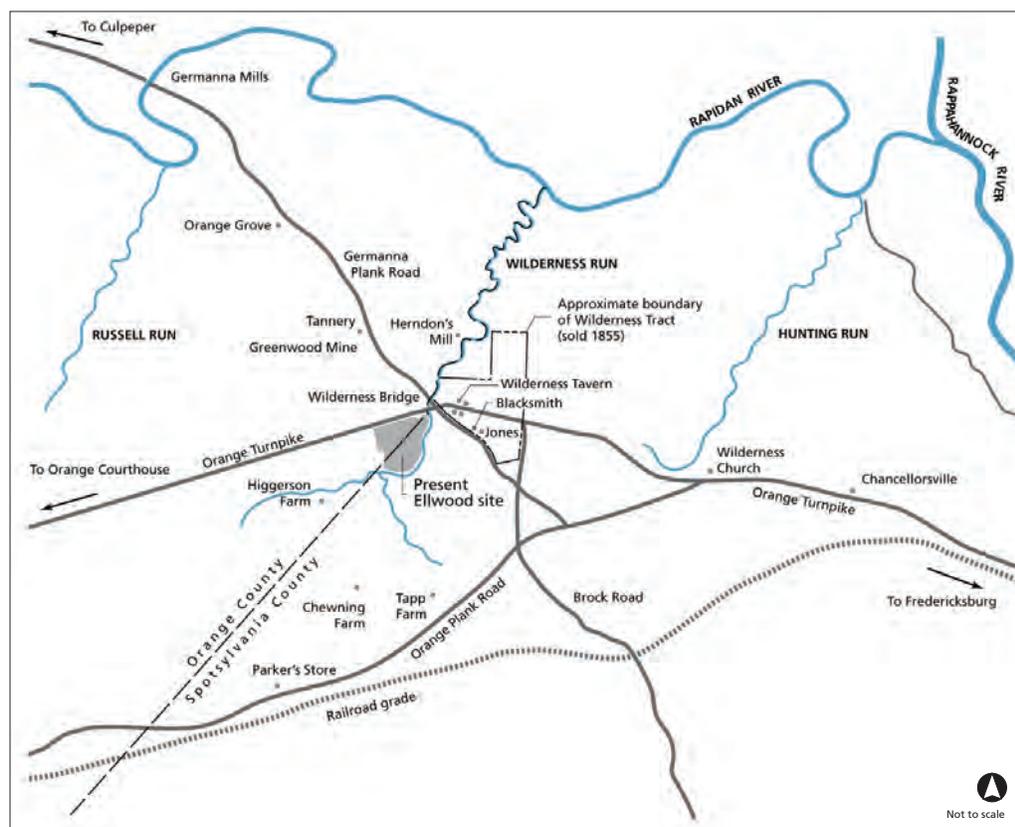
I give to my wife Lucy G. Jones, the estate called Ellwood containing Six hundred and forty acres, purchased by me of Alexander Spotswood, with every thing to wit; Negroes, Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Pigs and utensils of every kind, together with household Kitchen furniture during her widowhood. . . All the rest of my estate of every description I wish to be continued as at the time of my death 'till my daughter Betty C. Jones arrives at age, or marries. . .

then the proceeds from the day of my death until Betty C. Jones marries are to be equally divided between Hannah H. Coalter and Betty C. Jones. . . .⁴⁰

In 1847, the conditional clauses of the will were invoked when Lucy married John Strother Green, and in 1848, when eighteen-year-old Betty Jones married J. Horace Lacy, a lawyer and teacher. Lucy moved to John Green's Orange County plantation, Greenwood, about two miles away, and Betty and Horace made Ellwood their permanent home. After their first child was stillborn and buried in the Ellwood cemetery, the couple raised eight children born between c.1851 and 1868.⁴¹ The Lacys lived at Ellwood year-round until 1857, when they purchased Chatham upon the death of its owner, Hannah Coalter, Betty's half-sister. The Lacys made Chatham their primary home, but kept Ellwood as a working plantation and summer home. Betty Lacy was purportedly thrilled with the move, but her husband noted the family's remorse when he wrote that their excitement was "...softened down a little now by the thought that we must leave dear old Ellwood."⁴²

Figure 1.15. Map of the Wilderness prior to the Civil War showing the relationship of roads and major settlements to the existing Ellwood site (in gray), and approximate boundaries of the Wilderness Tract sold by the Lacys in 1855. The boundaries of Lacy holdings at this time is not known, except that the property extended south to the Orange Plank Road. (SUNY ESF, based on Civil War-period maps and surveys.)

During Lacy ownership prior to the Civil War, the Wilderness remained a remote area between two main population centers, Fredericksburg to the east and Culpeper to the west.⁴³ The Orange Turnpike, the primary road through the region, had fallen into disrepair by the 1830s, but was improved in the 1850s with a wood plank surface that ran in sections from Fredericksburg to Wilderness Bridge. The part of the turnpike west to Orange Courthouse was kept in gravel



(fig. 1.15). The old road to Orange, formerly Baylor's Road, was also improved into a plank road during the 1850s, and took on the name Orange Plank Road. Germanna Road was likewise improved into a plank road north of the Orange Plank Road; the section to the south apparently fell out of use.⁴⁴ Another planned transportation improvement in the Wilderness

was the Fredericksburg-Gordonsville Railroad, which was begun in the 1850s, but was soon abandoned after only the grade had been built. The railroad was approximately three miles south of Ellwood, bordering the south side of the Orange Plank Road (see fig. 1.15).⁴⁵

In the 1850s, the rural landscape of the Wilderness consisted, aside from the plank roads and turnpike, of a few widely scattered plantations, small farms, stores, churches, and taverns separated by fields and large expanses of forest. The village of Germanna four miles northwest of Ellwood, known as Germanna Mills during this time, consisted of little more than the Spotswood family estate. Between Wilderness Bridge and Germanna was a second Spotswood family residence, Orange Grove (see fig. 1.15). North of Ellwood was Herndon’s Mill, with a

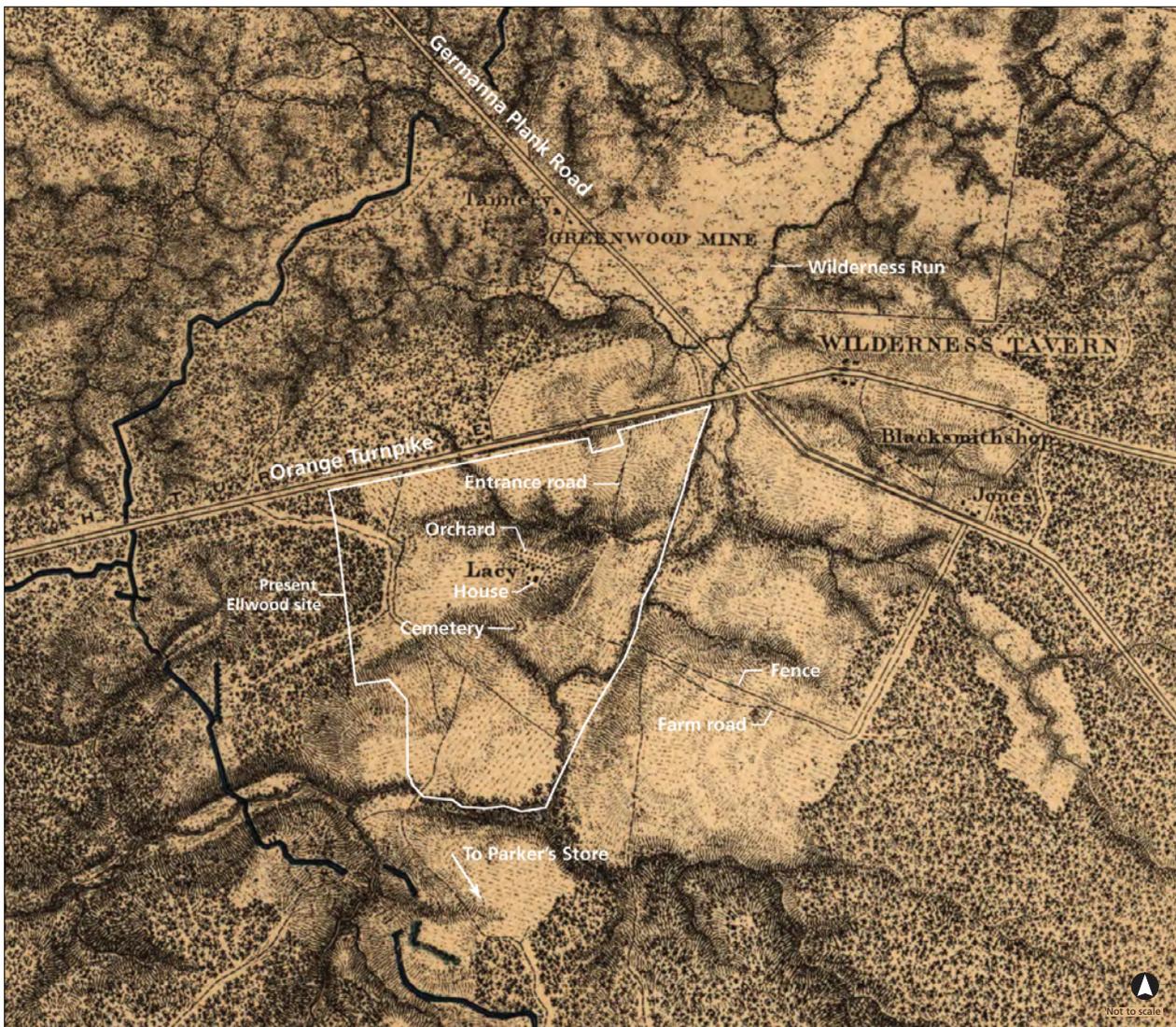


Figure 1.16. A Civil War-era map showing forested character of area surrounding Ellwood and nearby features that existed during the Lacy’s ownership after 1848. The map also shows field patterns, fences, roads, and an orchard within Ellwood. The angled thick lines at left are entrenchments along the Union line. The dashed gray line indicates the current Ellwood boundary. (Detail, J. E. Weyss, “The Wilderness, From surveys under the direction of Bvt. Brig. Gen. N. Michler,” New York, 1867. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3884w cw0665800, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

millpond on the Wilderness Run. Three miles east of Ellwood along the Orange Turnpike was Wilderness Church, and two miles farther was the plantation known as Chancellorsville. Similar but somewhat smaller than Ellwood, Chancellorsville consisted of a large brick house and several outbuildings that functioned as a tavern, post office, and area meeting place.⁴⁶ Closer to Ellwood to its west and south were several small farms located in small valleys and surrounded by forest: the Tapp Farm, on property leased from the Lacy family due south of Ellwood near the Orange Plank Road, and the Chewning and Higgeson Farms between the Orange Plank Road and the Orange Turnpike. A store and post office, known as Parker's Store, was on the Orange Plank Road southwest of the Tapp Farm.⁴⁷

Given the forested character of the Wilderness, Ellwood remained in large part an isolated clearing in the forest (fig. 1.16). With the opening of fertile farming areas in the West and improved transportation, including canals and railroads, there was little demand to improve the marginal, hilly land for agriculture. Large parts of this forest were dense second growth, due in part to continued clear-cutting over the previous century to fuel the area's iron industry (fig. 1.17). A major iron works in the area prior to the Civil War was the Catherine Furnace approximately five miles southeast of Ellwood. An iron mine, Greenwood Mine, was located just



Figure 1.17. Photograph of the dense second-growth character of woods in the Wilderness, c.1866. This photograph shows damage from the Civil War. (Courtesy Army Heritage Collection Online, MOLLUS-Massachusetts Collection, image 67_3336.)

a short distance northwest of Ellwood on Germanna Plank Road (see fig. 1.15). During the 1850s, cutting eased with the demise of the industry. Only one iron furnace was still operating in 1856.⁴⁸ Other cutting in the second-growth woods around Ellwood may have continued to supply fuel for heating and cooking, to fuel the blacksmith shop southwest of the Wilderness Tavern, and to provide hemlock bark for the Tannery near Greenwood Mine along Germanna Plank Road. The younger second-growth woods generally had a dense, tangled character.

Although a large part of the Lacys' acreage at the Wilderness was woods and leased land, they maintained much of the original 642-acre tract bordering the Germanna Road in agricultural use, with a listed cash value of \$4,500 in the 1860 Orange County census. Agricultural products produced at Ellwood at this time included peas, beans, Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, wheat, oats, butter, and wool. According to the census, there was no tobacco grown at Ellwood. The plantation also tended a variety of livestock

including dairy cows, meat cattle, sheep, pigs, horses, oxen, and mules.⁴⁹ To support this livestock, a large area of the plantation was devoted to pasture, most likely fenced with post-and-plank and stacked split-rail types that extended along the roads and other edges of the pastures (fig. 1.18, see also fig. 1.16).⁵⁰ The fields and woods were crossed by a number of farm roads, with the primary entrance

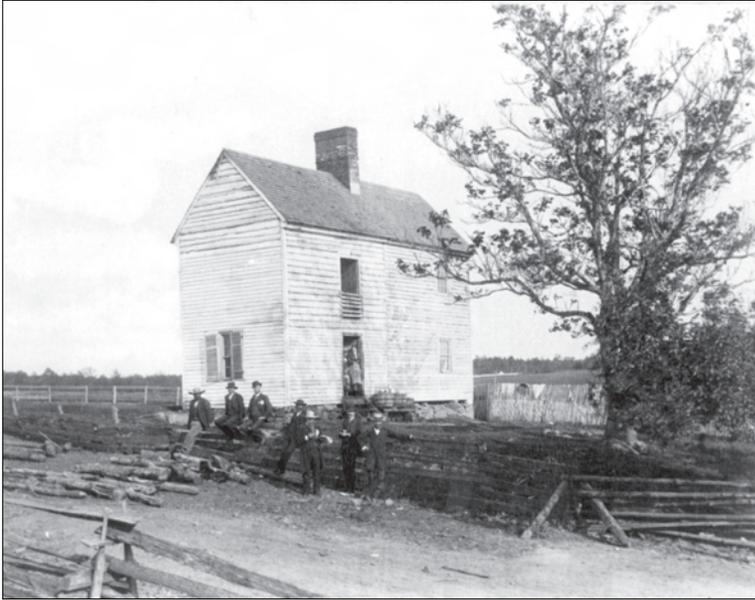


Figure 1.18. A later photograph looking southeast across the Orange Turnpike at a dependency of the Wilderness Tavern showing fencing, c.1890. This type of fencing had probably existed prior to the Civil War. The identity of the people is not known. (Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park archives.)

off the Orange Turnpike that paralleled the Wilderness Run. This road continued south through the plantation to the Orange Plank Road, near Parker’s Store (see fig. 1.16).

As during William Jones’s lifetime, the main house continued to be the focal point of the landscape on its ridge above the Wilderness Run, adjoining the complex of service buildings to its north and barns to the rear, set within expansive pastures and cultivated fields, framed by woods in the distance (fig. 1.19). The house and yard were shaded by mature trees, with the garden probably south of the house. There is little record of the

Lacys making significant improvements to the buildings and grounds; their move to Chatham after just nine years at Ellwood suggests they did not intend to make the plantation into any kind of showplace. At the house, they added a small wing at the rear and made minor modifications to the interior and porch of the house.⁵¹ In the yard, the Lacys may have added a wing to the kitchen and a covered way to connect it with the house (fig. 1.20).⁵² In the garden, the Lacys probably planted a Norway spruce.⁵³ North of the house and down the hill near a creek, there was a large icehouse with an ice pond on the Spring Creek, and farther upstream was a small springhouse.⁵⁴ These buildings may have been erected during William Jones’s lifetime.

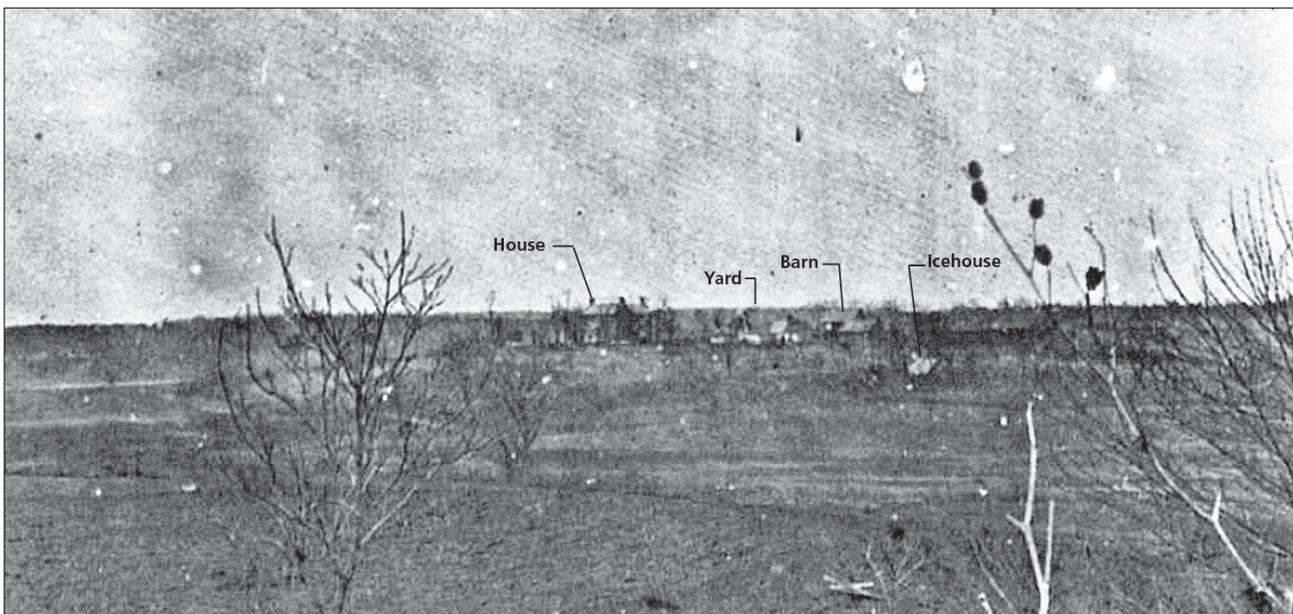


Figure 1.19. Distant view of Ellwood in 1866 looking southwest from Wilderness Tavern showing the service yard and barn to the north and west, and an icehouse down the hill to the north. (Detail of a photograph by Captain A. J. Russell, Library of Congress, lot 4167, copy negative USZ62-65308, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

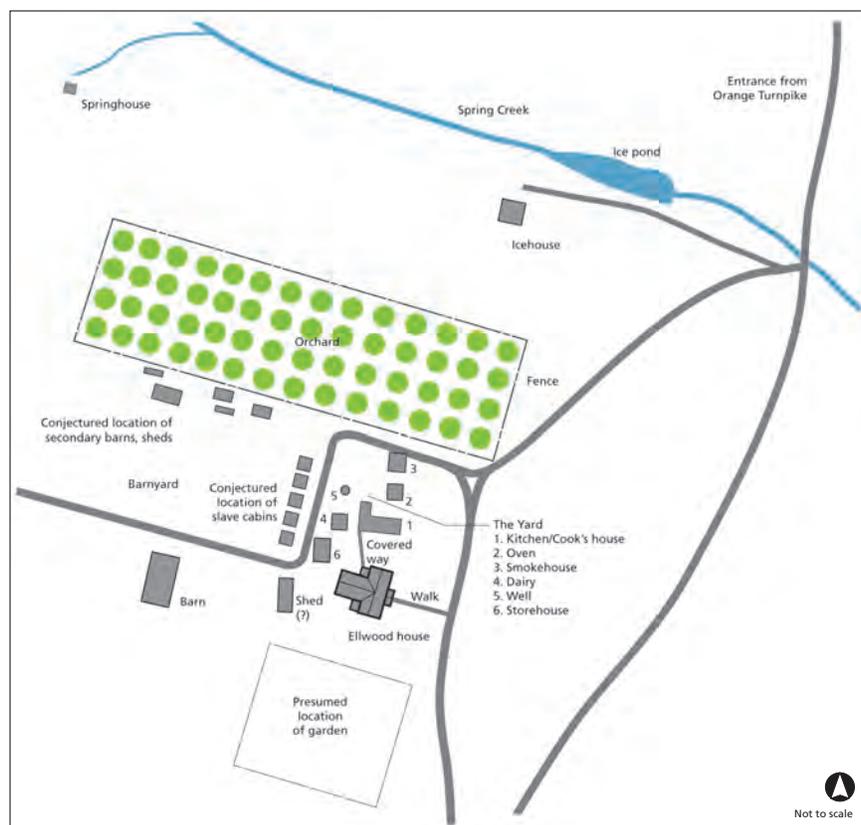


Figure 1.20. Map showing the main house complex and orchard as conjectured during Lacy ownership in the 1850s. The landscape had probably changed little since William Jones's lifetime. (SUNY ESF, based on 1805 insurance survey and Civil War-period photographs and plans.)

1859, the two-hundred-acre tract was acquired by the Simms family, who operated the Wilderness Tavern and a store in an adjoining building at the outbreak of the war.⁵⁶

ELLWOOD IN THE CIVIL WAR

In April 1861, Horace Lacy joined the Confederate Army, beginning a tumultuous four years for the Ellwood plantation. His wife Betty and their four children left Chatham and Ellwood to stay at the home of a friend in Fredericksburg. With evacuation of the town prior to outbreak of hostilities in December 1862, the family relocated and moved several more times during the war, finally ending up in southwestern Virginia until war's end. Meanwhile, the Lacys left Ellwood with a small force of slaves under the watch of a caretaker, Mr. Jones (relation unknown). Horace Lacy also invited two residents of Fredericksburg, Joseph Hall and Thomas Manuel, to live at Ellwood free of rent.⁵⁷

Hostilities did not reach the Wilderness until the spring of 1863 when the forces of General Joseph Hooker and General Robert E. Lee clashed at Chancellorsville on April 30. From the area north of the Rapidan and Rappahannock Rivers, the Federal forces pushed south into the largely forested area east of Ellwood held by the Confederates (fig. 1.21). With the approach of fighting, the Ellwood caretaker, slaves, and tenants vacated the plantation. Although fighting remained some distance from Ellwood, it came as close as Wilderness Church on the

During their first decade at Ellwood, Horace and Betty Lacy also sold off some of the extensive holdings that Betty's father had amassed. In 1855, they sold two hundred acres known as the Wilderness Tract, property that included the Wilderness Tavern, north of the original 642-acre Ellwood parcel.⁵⁵ Across the Orange Turnpike from the tavern was a two-story frame building that probably functioned as a dependency to the tavern (see fig. 1.18). East along the turnpike was a blacksmith shop, and at the southeast corner of the tract was a complex of buildings, probably belonging to a farm run by the Jones family (relationship to Lacys not known) (see fig. 1.16). In



Figure 1.21. Map of the Chancellorsville attlefield showing relationship to Ellwood and forested character of the area. Red indicates Confederate lines, black is Federal. ("Map of the Battlefield of Chancellorsville, Va., 1863," drawn in 1863, annotated by SUNY ESF. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3884c cw0528000.)

Orange Turnpike, where General Stonewall Jackson made a surprise attack against the Federal forces. Ellwood was sufficiently close to the hostilities to serve as a Confederate field hospital, set up in and around the deserted main house. Prior to taking the house, General Lee ordered the Lacy possessions removed and transported south for safekeeping to avoid the looting that had occurred with the Federal occupation of Chatham the year before.⁵⁸

The hostilities at Chancellorsville ended on May 6, 1863 with the Confederates holding the region south of the Rappahannock, leaving a ravaged landscape and the Chancellor house in ruins. Ellwood and several other field hospitals remained in use for months afterwards. In a field hospital north of the Wilderness Tavern, General Stonewall Jackson had his arm amputated following injuries he received from accidental fire on May 2. Horace Lacy's brother, the Reverend Beverley Tucker Lacy, a Confederate chaplain in the campaign, buried the arm in the nearby Ellwood cemetery, in the field south of the house. Approximately twenty-four casualties were buried at Ellwood, a captain in the cemetery and the remainder in the field west of the main barn.⁵⁹

One year after Chancellorsville, Federal and Confederate forces once again converged at the Wilderness. Federal forces at this time had made gains in Virginia, and the war effort was taking on an air of desperation in the Confederacy as the largest concentration of Federal forces yet assembled was amassing across the Rapidan River.⁶⁰ The general strategy of the North was to move south toward Richmond and execute a final blow at the Confederate capital. Federal Generals Gouverneur K. Warren, Winfield S. Hancock, John Sedgwick, and Ambrose

E. Burnside, under the command of Major General George G. Meade and Lieutenant General Ulysses S. Grant, proceeded south over the Rapidan with their respective corps. Unknown to Federal forces, General Lee's Army of Northern Virginia was advancing eastward as part of a last series of offensive maneuvers to keep the Federal forces from reaching Richmond.⁶¹

After crossing the Rapidan River on May 4, 1864, the Federal forces headed south into the Wilderness, stopping north and east of the Confederates. General Warren established headquarters of the Fifth Corps at the Ellwood house, which had been vacated by the Confederate field hospital the previous year. Generals Grant and Meade established their headquarters in the woods nearby on the north side of the Orange Turnpike. Early on May 5, Generals Grant and Meade watched as their troops advanced across Ellwood's fields toward the front lines to the south and west (fig. 1.22). That day, the Battle of the Wilderness commenced along the Orange Turnpike in Saunders Field, about a mile west of Ellwood (fig. 1.23). On May 5, the Confederates reached Ellwood's outer fields.⁶²

Much of the fighting took place in the rolling, dense second-growth woods south, west, and northwest of the Ellwood fields. The battlefield became notorious for its arduous and deadly conditions created by the scrubby oaks and pines with thick, tangled undergrowth that made movement difficult and visibility poor (fig. 1.24).⁶³ The Federal forces built trenches and other defensive works in jagged and discontinuous lines that encircled Ellwood to its south, west, and north (see fig. 1.16). The Confederate lines formed an outer arc about a half mile to the west and south. The Ellwood house remained in Federal-controlled area well behind the front lines. However, the Fifth Corps artillery stationed in the Ellwood fields fired at one point toward Confederate troops approaching from the south. Confederate artillery from Saunders Field responded, resulting in exploding shells near Grant's headquarters across the Orange Turnpike, just north of Ellwood.⁶⁴

Figure 1.22. Field sketch of the Wilderness Battlefield on the first day of hostilities, with Generals Grant and Meade in the foreground, probably looking south from Ellwood house. (Alfred Waud, "In front of Warren, Grant and Meade in foreground," May 5, 1864. Library of Congress, digital ID ppmsca 22397.)



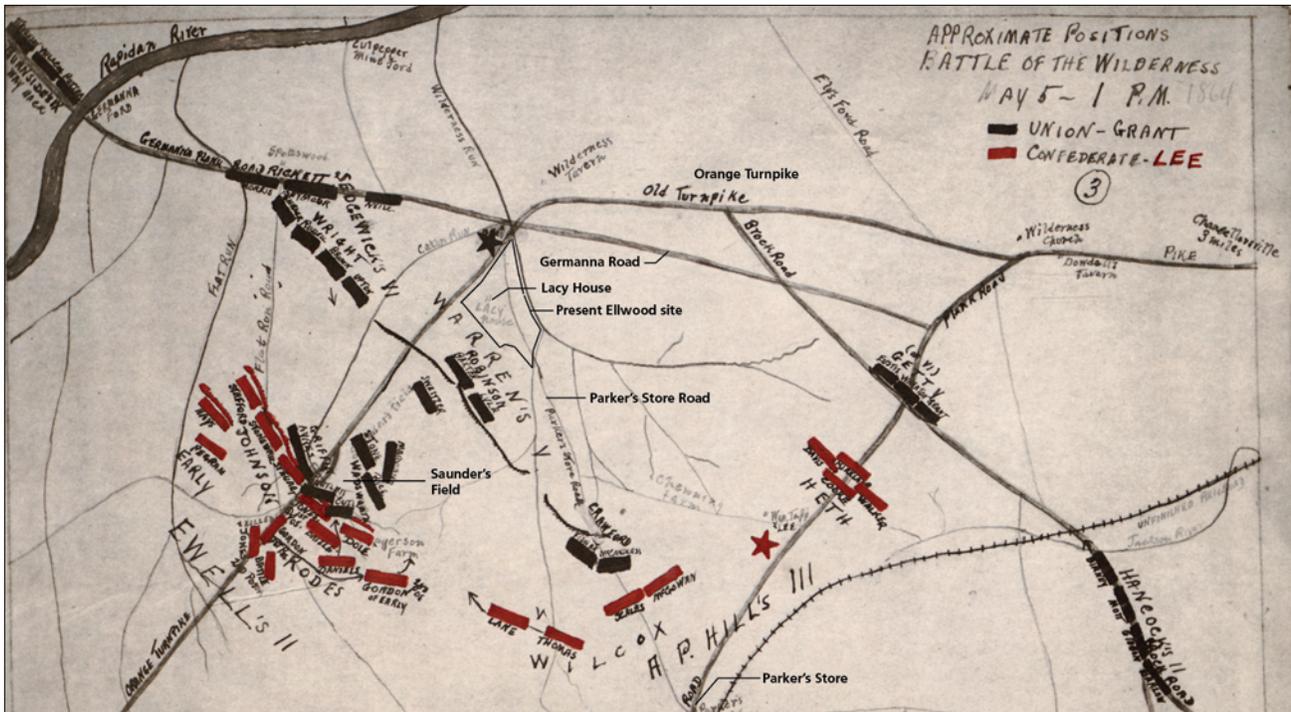


Figure 1.23. Map of troop movement during the first day of the Wilderness Campaign on May 5, 1864 showing the relationship of troops to Ellwood, noted as the Lacy House on the plan. The black star indicates the headquarters of Generals Grant and Meade. (Robert E. Lee Russell, "Fifteen Pen and Ink Maps of the Battle of the Wilderness," map 11, 1931, annotated by SUNY ESF. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3884wm gcw0668000.)

While no fighting took place near the Ellwood house, the landscape still witnessed significant military presence, centered at the Fifth Corps headquarters in the house (fig. 1.25). The entrance road and its southern extension, known as the road to Parker's Store, served as a main artery to the southern Federal lines. Morris Schaff, who served as a special aid on Warren's staff, described the scene at Ellwood at the evening of the first day of battle, with Warren tallying his losses in the front parlor, and the troops outside:

All the space between the garden, the back of the house, and the barns [sic], was loosely occupied by the bivouacs of the headquarters orderlies, clerks, teamsters, officers' servants, cooks and waiters of the various messes, provost-guards, etc., who on a campaign form quite a colony about corps and army headquarters. The soldiers, in groups of two or three, were sitting around their little dying fires, smoking; some with overcoat and hat for a pillow, already asleep...⁶⁵



The Wilderness Tavern, which had been sold out of the Lacy family in 1855, served as a landmark in the battle in its prominent location at the crossroads of the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road. Troops probably used the tavern and several other buildings surrounding it. Although the tavern was not in the front lines of the

Figure 1.24. Photograph taken in May 1864 showing the dense second-growth woods in the Wilderness at a Confederate entrenchment near the Orange Plank Road southwest of Ellwood. The number 68 is the plate number. ("Battlefield of the Wilderness," Library of Congress, digital ID cph 3b01649.)

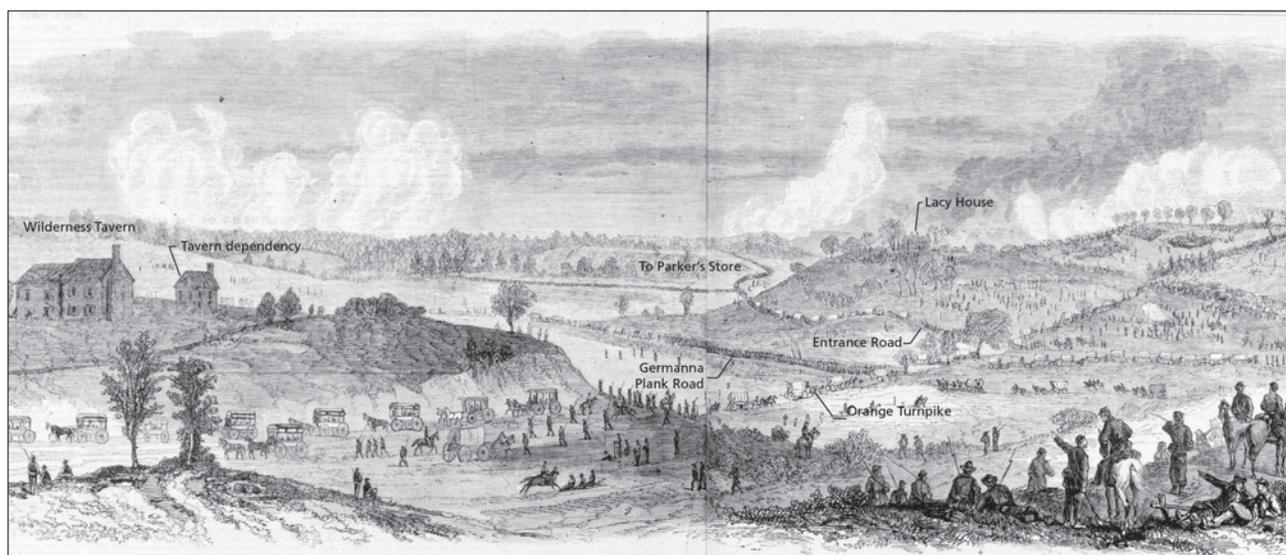


Figure 1.25. Drawing of the Wilderness Battlefield at Ellwood at the onset of fighting looking southwest from north of the Wilderness Tavern showing extent of troop movements across the landscape. The sketch, published shortly after the battle, appears to take liberty with the landscape, such as the placement of the Wilderness Tavern and Orange Turnpike. (Edwin Forbes, *View of the Battle of the Wilderness*," May 6, 1864, published in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, May 28, 1864. Morgan Collection, Library of Congress, digital ID ppmsca 22380, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

battle, it was destroyed by fire at some point during the war, leaving just the brick foundation and chimney.⁶⁶

Edwin Forbes, a special artist for *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, sketched a similar scene around the house a day after the battle ended, with troops bivouacked in the surrounding fields, and wagons on the entrance road below the house (fig. 1.26). Forbes sketched an open landscape with fields that were becoming scrubby from lack of use since the outbreak of the war two years earlier, along with specimen trees surrounding the Lacy house, the main barn at the rear, a grove of trees at the cemetery, and woods in the distance. As recounted in a later history, Federal troops described a landscape very similar to Forbes's sketch:

The ground on which the Fifth Corps was thus drawn up in battle array was that of the Lacy estate, a worn-out farm lying between the Orange turnpike and the Fredericksburg plank road. On a few fields which had been cultivated the year before were to be seen the stubble and remains of the crops they had borne, but the greater part of the area was covered with young trees and many species of bushes and vines. Across this open space zigzagged the farm road along which Crawford and Wadsworth had marched during the early morning hours. This road left the turnpike a short distance west of Old Wilderness Tavern and running diagonally to the southwest connected with the Fredericksburg plank road at Parker's Store. On the right side of this farm road about a quarter of a mile from the turnpike stood the Lacy house, surmounting the crest of a small hill and overlooking this barren domain. The worn and somewhat dilapidated house and outbuildings and the acres of wild, sparsely cultivated land stretching westward and terminating in dense woodlands, formed a break in the stretch of the Wilderness, but one that was fully as dismal as the forest itself.⁶⁷

On May 7, 1864 after two days of heavy fighting in the Wilderness, General Grant gave orders for the troops to disengage, with neither side claiming a clear advantage. Both sides had suffered heavily: The estimated losses on the Federal side, including both dead and wounded, was nearly 18,000 men, on the

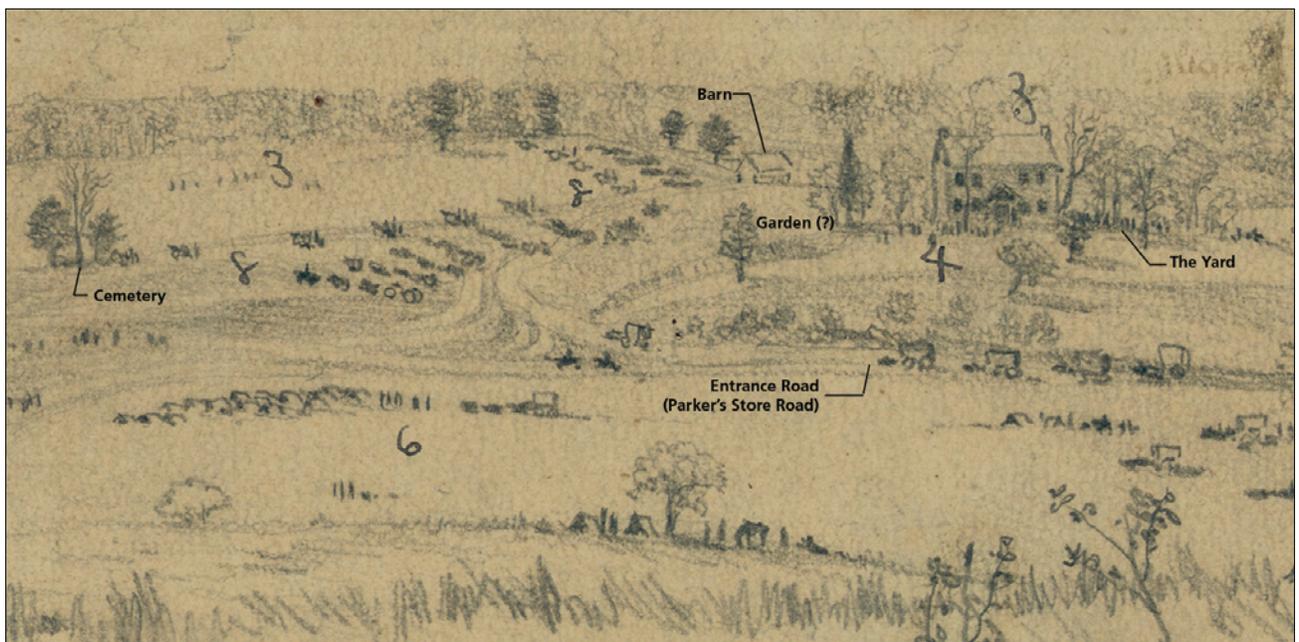
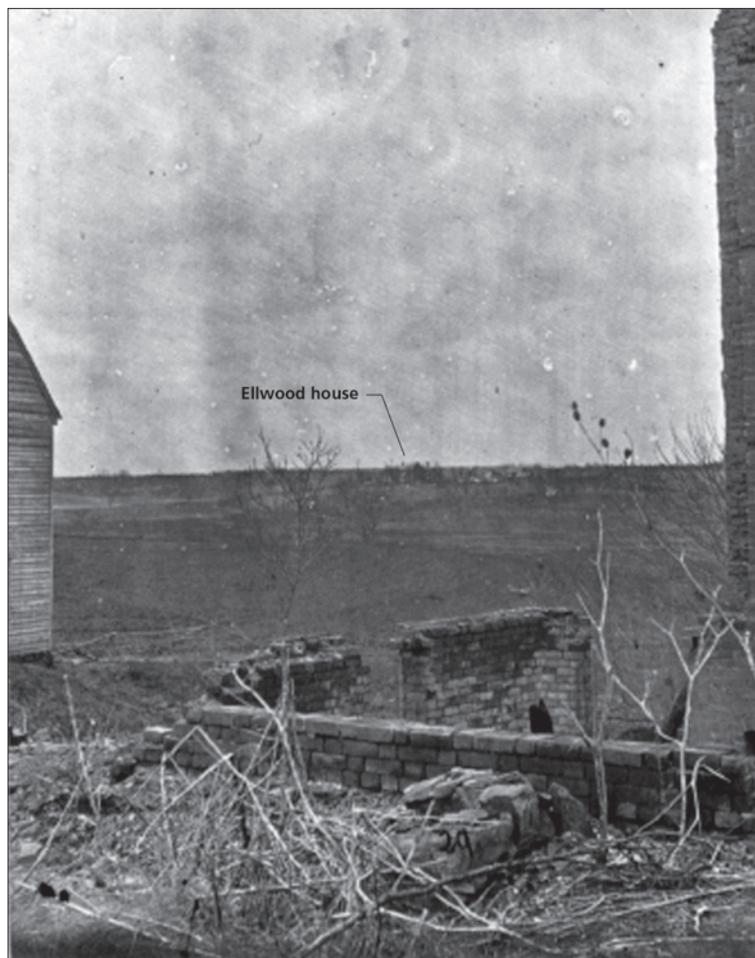


Figure 1.26 (left; enlargement of house area, lower left). Panoramic sketch of Ellwood looking west from east of the Wilderness Run (present Lyons Farm), May 7, 1864, one day after the end of the battle showing troop movement around the house, which served as headquarters of the Fifth Corps. The sketch does not show the service buildings in the yard to the right of the house. (Edwin Forbes, Library of Congress, Morgan Collection of Civil War Drawings, digital ID cph 3c09429.)

Key to Numbers:

1. Burnside's Headquarters
2. Part of [illeg.] Corps
3. Fifth Corps
4. Lacy House
5. Orange Turnpike
6. Rebel prisoners under guard
7. Ammunition train
8. Reserve artillery
9. Portion of Sixth Corps



showed the effects of heavy fighting with scattered human remains and broken trees, crisscrossed by defensive works including trenches and mounds (see fig. 1.24).

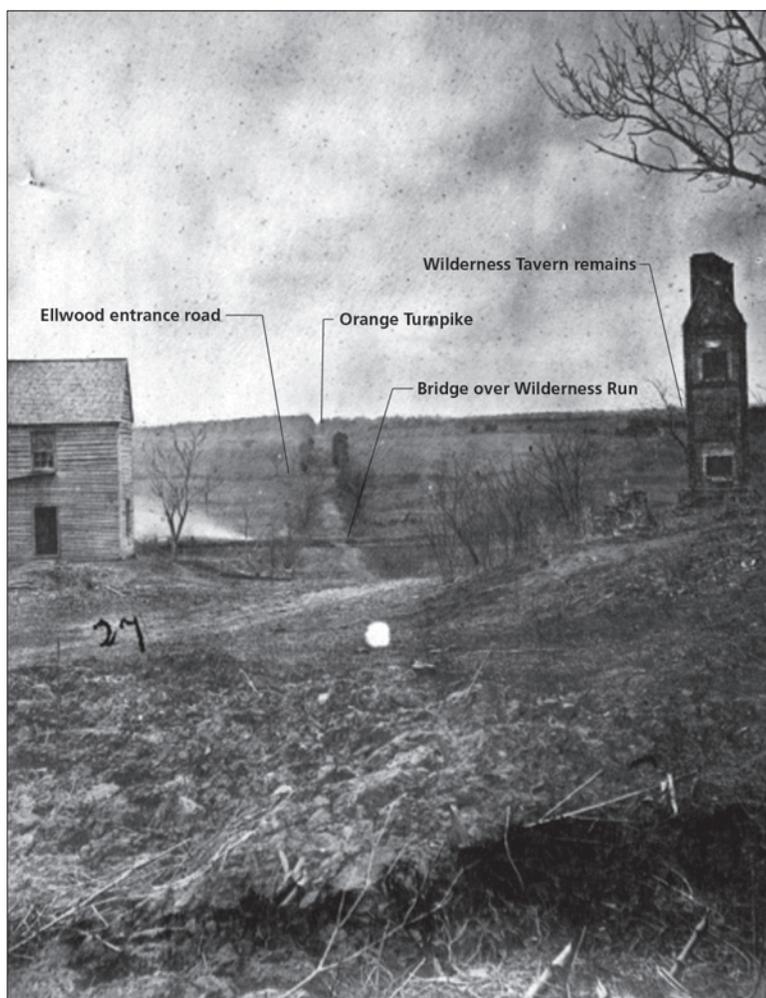
Although the Ellwood landscape had suffered during the war years, it retained the basic structure of its pre-war prosperity that had developed over the nine decades since its settlement in the 1770s. The plantation consisted of nearly 4,000 acres that stretched south and west of the Germanna Plank Road. Upon the approach from Fredericksburg along the Orange Turnpike, visitors would have encountered an expansive clearing in the largely forested place known as the

1.27. A distant view of the Ellwood (Lacy) House looking southwest showing the desolate character of the landscape, c.1865. The brick foundation and chimney in the foreground is the destroyed Wilderness Tavern. The building at left is a dependency of the tavern (also shown in fig. 1.18). A detail of this photograph is in fig. 1.19. (Library of Congress, detail of photograph LC-USZ62-65308.)

Confederate side, more than 10,000. In contrast to Chancellorsville, none of the Wilderness casualties were buried at Ellwood, although some may have been temporarily interred at the cemetery. The Federal troops soon left the Wilderness and marched to the southeast, where they engaged the Confederates at the Battle of Spotsylvania Courthouse between May 8 and 21.⁶⁸ For the remaining year of the Civil War through Lee's surrender on April 9, 1865, Ellwood lay abandoned, although squatters may have inhabited the house and planted some of the fields.

THE ELLWOOD LANDSCAPE, 1865 (DRAWING 1.1)

In 1865 at the end of the Civil War, Ellwood remained as Federal soldiers had described it—a worn-out farm in a barren domain—and most likely in even worse condition after an additional year of abandonment (fig. 1.27). The empty house undoubtedly had broken windows and worn floors, but remained standing, as did most of the outbuildings, although a barn that may have been used as a signal station collapsed.⁶⁹ The grass around the house was probably high and little remained of the garden, while many of the fields were covered in scrub. The Wilderness Tavern lay in ruins, although its dependency across the turnpike remained standing (see fig. 1.27). The Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road still crossed the ravaged landscape (fig. 1.28). The dense woods in the region



1.28. Looking west along the still tree-lined Orange Turnpike from the remains of the Wilderness Tavern, c.1865. The break in the road in the middle distance is the bridge over the Wilderness Run; the line beyond this, halfway up the hill, is the Ellwood entrance road (the Ellwood house is off the left side of the photograph). The number 27 is the plate number. (Library of Congress, detail of photograph LC-USZ62-65309.)

Wilderness. At the eastern side of the clearing was the remains of the Wilderness Tavern, with its secondary building to the left and possibly several other outbuildings. This cluster of buildings had served as a secondary complex in the Ellwood plantation, but by 1865 was under separate ownership. The original buildings that Governor Spotswood had purportedly erected there, when the landscape was just a clearing in the forest, probably no longer stood. From the heights of the tavern, the turnpike descended to the Germanna Plank Road intersection and then crossed the Wilderness Run. From here, the turnpike turned to the southwest across the Ellwood plantation, flanked by roadside trees.

Off the south side of the turnpike about three hundred feet from the bridge was the entrance road to Ellwood. The section to the north led to the original plantation entrance on Germanna Road prior to the construction of the turnpike in c.1820. The entrance road

paralleled the Wilderness Run, and then branched up the hill to the Ellwood house before looping back down to the main section. From here, the road continued through the hilly and forested southern part of the plantation before ending at Orange Plank Road near Parker's Store.⁷⁰

The fields surrounding the house consisted of an irregular patchwork of open land that followed the natural contours, with scattered mature trees and scrub along the creeks and other drainages. Some of the fields and pastures were enclosed by fences that may have been built of stacked split rails, or posts with plank rails. Much of the fencing may have been destroyed during the war to allow for troop movements or to provide fuel. Several farm roads crossed the fields into outer areas of the plantation. The outer edges of the fields bordered second-growth oak and pine woods on all sides, except north of the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road, where the Wilderness Run was bordered by fields and marshes. In the middle of the field to the south of the Ellwood house was the family cemetery established in c.1808, marked by a small grove of trees.⁷¹ Here lay the arm of General T. J. "Stonewall" Jackson, buried in 1863, along with at least one wartime grave.

The core of the Ellwood plantation was the seven-decade old Ellwood house, with its prominent position and expansive views to the east across the Wilderness Run. The grounds immediately surrounding the house featured scattered specimen trees and a herringbone-pattern brick front entrance walk. The garden, which was most likely destroyed during the war, had probably been south of the house. Nothing is known about its layout, enclosure, or plant materials. To the north of the house beneath a grove of trees was a cluster of outbuildings including a kitchen, oven, smokehouse, dairy, and shed that enclosed a small yard. The kitchen was purportedly connected to the house by a covered way. A row of slave cabins probably lined the access road to the west of the yard. To the rear (west) of the house and yard was the barnyard with the main barn along its south side and possibly a group of smaller barns and sheds to the north. East of the main barn were Confederate burials, near two cherry trees spaced one hundred yards apart. Another burial was at the west end of the field near a third cherry tree.⁷²

North of the Lacy house and yard was a fenced orchard that was initially planted between 1777 and 1781 with three hundred trees, one hundred of which were required to be apple. It is not known if the orchard was planted entirely in apple, or if it also included other fruits, most likely peach. The orchard would have originally lacked regular geometry when first planted in c.1780, but would have had a regular pattern by the time of the Civil War planted on a thirty-foot grid, with unpruned, scaffold-shaped trees.⁷³ The orchard may have also served as a windbreak for the house and outbuildings. North of the orchard, along a small ravine, was a building with a stone foundation used as an icehouse, constructed at an unknown date prior to 1860. A section of the adjoining creek was dammed to create an area of still water for ice production. Farther upstream was a springhouse, built prior to 1860 at a natural spring to supply drinking water.

By 1865, Ellwood was in dire need of repair and refurbishment, reflecting the state of the South after a long and brutal war. Lying in its fields and the family cemetery were approximately two dozen war casualties from the Battle of Chancellorsville. Although it would never return to its pre-war condition, the character of the Ellwood landscape would persist for many decades in its continued agricultural use.

ENDNOTES

1 There is little documentation on the initial settlement of Ellwood. The history presented here is based in large part on G. Frank Willis, "Historical Data, Historic Structure Report, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park" (Denver, Colorado: Denver Service Center Historic Preservation Branch, 1980); Betty Churchill Lacy's memoirs (1903 manuscript in K. Porter Clark, editor, "Memories of a Long Life," *Fredericksburg History and Biography*, volume III, 2004); and Betty Churchill Lacy's son-in-law James Power Smith Jr.'s "Notes on the Ellwood House, Spotsylvania County, Virginia" (*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. XLIV, no. 1, January 1936). Some of the information on the property in these latter two sources does not agree. Willis discounts some of Smith because of its reliance on Betty Lacy's memoirs, but the article also relies on accounts from Spotswood heirs and other local figures.

2 Willis, 8.

3 Smith, 4.

4 Spotswood's later interest in minerals is found in Deed, Alexander Spotswood to William Jones, 17 February 1777, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book J, part 1, pages 125-158.

5 Smith, 5; Tim O. Rockwell, "Archeological Research and Survey, Ellwood Manor (Lacy House)" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 1978), 12; Clarence Geier, Kimberly Tinkham, Laren Bangs, and Tiffane Jansen, The Department of Sociology and Anthropology, James Madison University, "Ellwood (44OR01700): Archeological Investigation and Analysis of the Mid-19th Century Plantation Plan and Associated Circulation Features" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 2008), 113-114. This last report identified two rectangular features to the south of the existing house; although the report did not conclude this, it is possible these may be remains from the first Ellwood house and outbuilding.

6 Smith, 5.

7 Deed reference in Willis, 8: Alexander Spotswood to Churchill Jones, lease, 13 September 1775, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book J, part 1, page 118.

8 A plot of the 642 acres as later sold to William Jones shows that the property included the land east of the Wilderness Run. This lease may have replaced the earlier one signed by Churchill, since it again referred to use of the property by William Jones, Churchill Jones, and Betty Jones, and it seems unlikely they would have moved from the place they had been improving over the previous few years.

9 Indenture, Alexander Spotswood to William Jones, 17 February 1777, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book J, part 1, pages 125-158.

10 Spotswood to Jones, 125.

11 The earliest known reference to the plantation as Ellwood is in William Jones's will dated November 21, 1843, Spotsylvania County Will Books, book R, 416-417; however, the name was most likely used well before this time. Dr. Gordon Jones, owner of Ellwood in the twentieth century, believed the original name was "Elkwood," a reference to the abundant game in the area at the time of settlement. Gordon Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty'" (Unpublished paper, c.1985, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park), 1.

12 Kenneth J. Basalik, Wendy Bacon, Christopher Dore, and Thomas Lewis, "Archaeological Investigations, Ellwood-Lacy House" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, December 1985), 84-86. This report investigated the location of Ellwood's outbuildings, but did not provide conclusive documentation on the origin or evolution of the outbuildings. This stems in part from the lack of remains due to the absence of masonry foundations on the outbuildings, and to the limited scope of the investigations.

13 During the Civil War, an orchard was located north of the house as shown on an 1867 map of the Wilderness Battlefield surveyed by General Michler and drawn by J. E. Weyss in 1867 (Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3884w c20665800).

14 Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 6.

15 Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 4.

16 Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 5; Willis, 12. Despite their opposing loyalties, the two brothers remained close, with both of their families dining together four times a week until Churchill's death in 1822.

17 Smith, 5.

18 Smith, 4. Smith suggests Churchill acquired Woodville at the same time William built Ellwood (c.1775). The case for Churchill's post-war acquisition of Woodville is based on his listing in the 1777 Ellwood lease to William Jones.

19 Smith, 7.

20 These 100 acres were probably part of the 200-acre Wilderness Tract that the Lacys sold to the Estate of Leonard Wharton, Spotsylvania County tax records, 1851-1856, reel 565, page 10.

21 Williss, 12.

22 Mutual Assurance Society, Declaration for Assurance No. 225, March 7, 1799, Library of Virginia, reproduced in Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler, Reed L. Engle, and Bonnie J. Halda, "Historic Structure Report, Architectural Data Section, Ellwood" (Unpublished report, National Park Service, 1992), 227.

23 John Michael Vlach, *Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1993), 5.

24 Batcheler, 23-62. The architect-builder of Ellwood is not known.

25 1799 Declaration for Assurance.

26 Smith, 7. The only primary-source reference to an antebellum garden at Ellwood is from the recollection of Morris Schaff, a special aid on General Warren's staff, who describes the presence of bivouacs "between the garden, the back of the house, and the barns. . ." Morris Schaff, *Battle of the Wilderness* (1910) quoted in Williss, 21. The area south of the house is where the Leo Jones family maintained a garden in the early twentieth century. Portions of this garden still exist. In their 2008 archeology report, Geier, Tinkham, Bangs, and Jansen, 113-114, identified two potential features in this open area south of the house. These may relate to sites of earlier buildings, probably built prior to completion of the new house in 1799, or may be features related to the gardens. The investigation was not conclusive.

27 Vlach, 33-34.

28 Historic American Building Survey, Green Hill Plantation & Main House, State Route 728, Long Island vicinity, Campbell County [sic], VA. In the absence of graphic documentation, the HABS documentation of Green Hill provides a clue to the character of the original Ellwood yard, albeit in deteriorated conditions of 1960. Below is a 1996 photo of the manor house at Green Hill Plantation showing similarity to Ellwood, copyright Patricia B. Mitchell, Green Hill Plantation website, www.victorianvilla.com.



29 Interview with Dr. Gordon Jones, 27 February 1978, in Willis, 62. Family history says that Dr. Jones's uncle, Hugh Evander Willis, tore down the slave cabins upon acquiring the property in 1907.

30 Williss, 36.

31 Vlach, 21.

32 Basalik, 85-86; Dr. Gordon Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty'," 28; Map showing recollection of building sites by Dr. Gordon Jones, in Williss, 62.

33 Mutual Assurance Society Revaluation no. 567, August 7, 1805, in Williss, 61; Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 4.

34 Williss, 12, 36.

- 35 Williss, 37; 1845 appraisal of Ellwood property, in Williss, 73; U.S. Department of Agriculture, *Soil Survey of Orange County, Virginia* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1927), 25.
- 36 Williss 12; Noel G. Harrison, "Gazetteer of Historic Sites Related to The Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, Volume One (Unpublished National Park Service report, 1986), 204.
- 37 Harrison, 340.
- 38 James P. Seville, "Elwood Burial Ground," plot map based on unpublished burial record made under the direction of J. Horace Lacy, June 17, 1890 (?); James Power Smith, schematic drawing of cemetery burials as related to him orally by Betty Lacy, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, Ellwood files. No documentation has been found on the existence of grave markers in the cemetery.
- 39 Williss, 12, 14, 39.
- 40 Will of William Jones, November 21, 1843, Spotsylvania County will books, book R, 416-417; Willis, 12.
- 41 Williss, footnote 36, page 15.
- 42 J. Horace Lacy to Elizabeth Gibson, 14 November 1857, in Williss, 15.
- 43 The Orange Turnpike and Germanna Road are shown as secondary roads on "Lloyds Official Map of Virginia," 1850, Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3880 rr003100.
- 44 Harrison, 340; Carl Abott, "Plank Roads and Wood-Block Pavements," in *Journal of Forest History*, vol. 25, no. 4 (1981), 217. Introduced in the United States in the 1840s, plank roads were generally about eight feet wide, three to four inches thick, and paved with wood planks, with bare-earth shoulders to facilitate turning around or pulling over. In the South, plentiful forests allowed for extensive building of plank roads.
- 45 Harrison, 317.
- 46 Harrison, 195.
- 47 Harrison, 240-246.
- 48 Harrison, 204; O. F. Northington, Jr., "The Revival of the Iron Industry in Eastern Virginia as Exemplified by the History of the Catherine Furnace in Spotsylvania County," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, vol. 16, no. 1 (1936), 71-80.
- 49 Agricultural census, Orange County, Virginia, 1860, copy in historian's files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- 50 Weyss, 1867 map of the Wilderness Battlefield; 1884 photograph of the Wilderness Tavern dependency, c.1890, showing different fence types, Army Heritage Collection Online, MOLLUS Massachusetts Collection, image 67_3332.
- 51 Batcheler, 6. The document later indicates the porch columns and railings date to the 1799-1848 period.
- 52 Major John E. Weyss Survey Book, 21 September – 10 October 1867, RG 77, Entry 11, National Archives, Washington, D. C., copy in historian's files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park; Willis, 39; "Memorandum of Visit with Dr. Gordon Jones & Father at the Lacy House 'Ellwood,'" 21 June 1974, park historian's files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- 53 An evergreen appears south of the house in the Forbes 1864 sketch of Ellwood, and a mature Norway spruce appears in a similar location in a c.1890 photograph of Ellwood.
- 54 Geier, 12.
- 55 Wilderness Tract, Estate of Leonard Wharton, Spotsylvania County tax records, 1851-1856, reel 565, page 10. The Wilderness Tract was sold to John Herndon, who was acting on behalf of the estate of Leonard Wharton, after which it was then sold to Frederick Foster. The tax records indicate the 200 acres being taken from the original 642-acre Ellwood tract. This is most likely due to a mistake on the part of the record-keeper, who apparently subtracted 200 acres off the first parcel listed in the records (the 642-acre parcel). The reasons for the Lacys' sale of the property are not known.

56 Harrison, 265-266.

57 Williss, 17; “Record of Prisoners who were personally examined—their statements taken, etc. from mar. 10/63 to July 6/64,” National Archives, RG 94, Records of the Adjutant General’s Office, 1780-1917, typescript in manuscript collection, BV 518-5, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

58 Smith, Notes on the Ellwood House, 10.

59 Williss, 17-19; J. Horace Lacy, “Buried near Ellwood House from Hospital after Battle of Chancellorsville,” account of c.1866, transcript by Eric J. Mink, historian’s files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

60 Gordon C. Rhea, *The Battle of the Wilderness: May 5-6, 1864* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1994), 8.

61 Rhea, 19.

62 Williss, 24; Rhea, 164.

63 Williss, 24.

64 Rhea, 336.

65 Morris Schaff, *Battle of the Wilderness* (1910), 96, quoted in Williss, 21.

66 Photograph of the tavern ruins and dependency, c.1865, U.S. Army Heritage Collection Online, MOLLUS-Massachusetts collection, image 67_3335.

67 Mary Genevieve Green Brainard, *Campaigns of the 146th Regiment: New York State Volunteers* (New York, New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1915), 184.

68 Williss, 25-26.

69 Sketch by Alfred Waud, “General Warren’s Signal Station, near Lacy House, Battle of the Wilderness,” Library of Congress copy negative, digital ID 3a17395.

70 It is assumed here, based on the Forbes sketch (fig. 1.26) that the Parker’s Store Road continued straight, parallel with the Wilderness Run. The Weyss-Michler map (fig. 1.16) shows the road turning west south of the Lacy house, rather than continuing straight.

71 No documentation was found on the existence of grave markers during this or subsequent periods.

72 Lacy account of wartime burials at Ellwood.

73 Susan A. Dolan, *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information on Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places* (Washington: National Park Service, 2009), 31, 62.

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
 Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
 National Military Park
 Wilderness, Virginia

1770-1865 Period Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. Geier et al., *Archeological Investigation and Analysis*, 2008
2. Basalik, et al, *Archeological Investigations Ellwood-Lacy House*, 1985
3. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quad, 1973 updated 1978
4. Leo Jones, sketch map of Ellwood, c.1934
5. Weyss, *Wilderness Battlefield*, 1867, 1895
6. Weyss, survey notes of Ellwood, 1867
7. Forbes, Sketch of Ellwood, 1864

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Paul M. Harris Jr., Illustrator CS3 2009

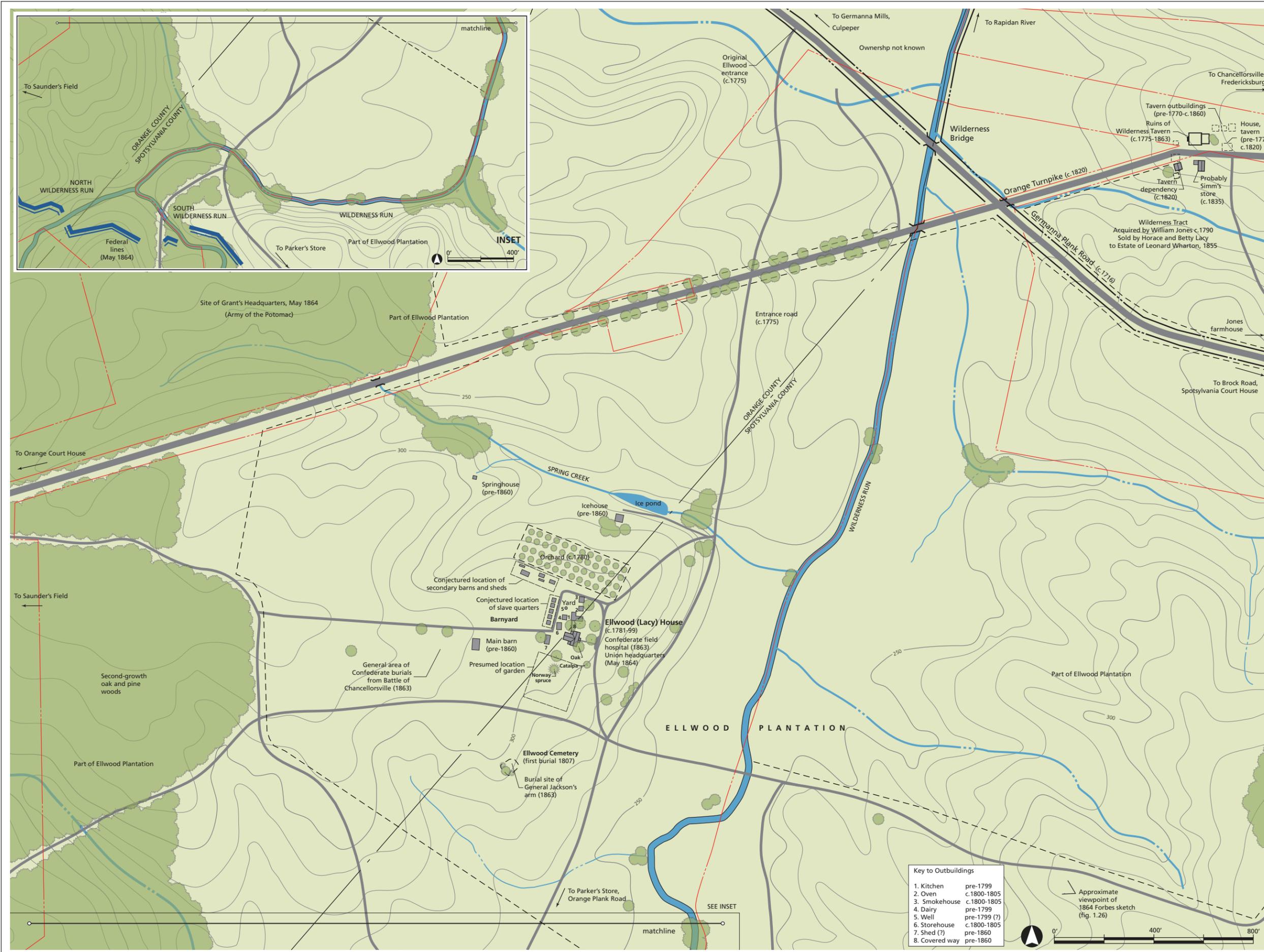
LEGEND

- Current National Park Service property boundary
- Period property boundary
- Building
- Primary road (turnpike, plank road)
- Secondary road or farm road
- Walk
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Field (pasture, cultivated field, or turf)
- Perennial creek, intermittent creek
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours
- Feature removed during period

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. All land south of Germanna Plank Road believed to be part of Ellwood in 1865, owned by Betty and Horace Lacy.
3. Location of outbuildings, roads, fences, and trees is conjectured due to limited documentation and lack of agreement in sources.

Drawing 1.1



Key to Outbuildings

1. Kitchen	pre-1799
2. Oven	c.1800-1805
3. Smokehouse	c.1800-1805
4. Dairy	pre-1799
5. Well	pre-1799 (?)
6. Storehouse	c.1800-1805
7. Shed (?)	pre-1860
8. Covered way	pre-1860

Approximate viewpoint of 1864 Forbes sketch (fig. 1.26)



ELLWOOD FARM, 1865-1970 ¹

Within several years after the end of the Civil War, the Lacy family repaired Chatham, their home near Fredericksburg, and revived the farming operation at Ellwood. The family soon moved permanently to Ellwood, remaining there for two decades before leasing it to tenants and finally selling it out of the family at the beginning of the twentieth century. For the following six decades, the Willis-Jones family (unrelated to the original Jones-Lacy family) made Ellwood into a modern livestock farm, substantially redeveloping the core with new farm buildings. Throughout this period, the Ellwood landscape overall retained much of the rural character of its pre-Civil War days, but by mid century, suburban development and highway expansion began to change the once remote character of the Wilderness.

POST-WAR LACY OWNERSHIP, 1865-1907

The Civil War left Virginia with a so-called crescent of destruction stretching from the lower Shenandoah Valley up through the northern Piedmont, and back down into the Tidewater. Ellwood's location on the Spotsylvania-Orange County line placed it somewhere near the peak of this crescent.² The landscape in many places was for years a patchwork of abandoned farms, ruined buildings, and scarred forests. Human remains lay scattered across the Wilderness Battlefield for several years after the fighting ended (fig. 1.29). Burial corps reinterred Federal remains to newly established national cemeteries at Fredericksburg and Culpeper, while private groups reinterred Confederate remains in private cemeteries. The so-

Figure 1.29. Human remains in the ravaged woods of the Wilderness Battlefield north of Orange Plank Road, possibly on or near Ellwood land, c.1866. The remains were reinterred in national cemeteries and private Confederate cemeteries. (U.S. Army Heritage Collection Online, MOLLUS-Massachusetts collection, image 67_3341.)



called Reconstruction period in Virginia was a time of combined despair, exhilaration, and uncertainty as the federal government took control of the state. For many white Virginians, a vehement resentment of the occupancy was coupled with a strong desire to put the painful conflict in the past and work toward rebuilding the broken commonwealth with its large population of newly freed slaves.³

After Confederate surrender, the Lacy family returned from their war-time retreat to Fredericksburg, where they found Chatham in shambles, with the house stripped, trees cut, and Federal casualties buried on the grounds. Ellwood had likewise suffered damage from war-time occupation and abandonment over the previous four years, but remained intact, with the main house standing along with the adjoining service buildings (figure 1.30). The house, which Betty Lacy remembered as being uninhabitable, was purportedly occupied by a Northerner who was under the assumption that rebel property would be confiscated by the government and

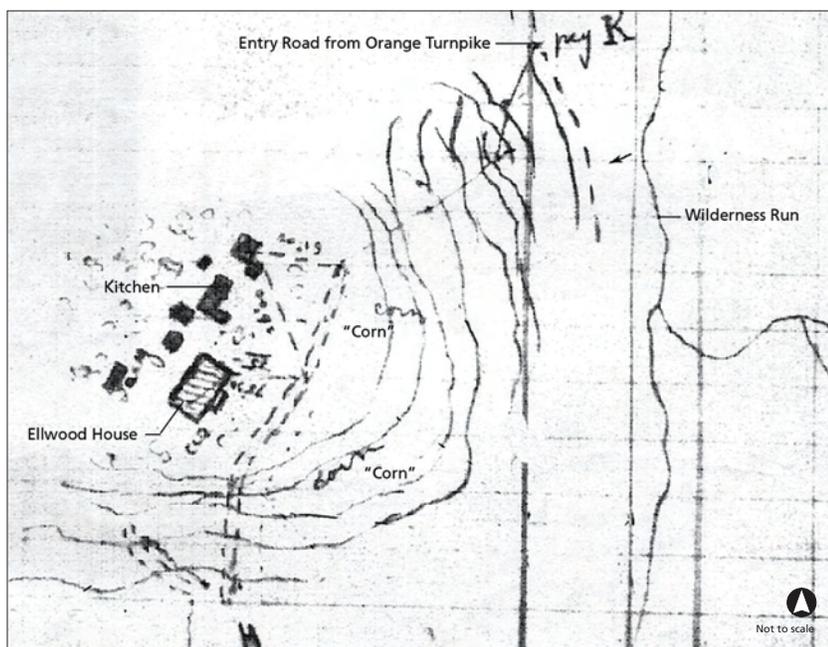


Figure 1.30. The buildings, roads, and fields around the Ellwood house as surveyed in fall 1867, two years after the end of the war. ("Major John E. Weyss Survey Book, September 21 - October 10, 1867," Records Group 77, Entry 161, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C., annotated by SUNY ESF.)

inventoried these remains that dated to Ellwood's use as a field hospital during the Battle of Chancellorsville. Shortly thereafter, the remains were removed and reinterred elsewhere.⁵

Like much of the Virginia gentry after the Civil War, the Lacys did not regain the wealth they enjoyed during the antebellum years. The early post-war years were especially difficult as they adapted to changed social and economic conditions. Betty Lacy described these years as "...that time that tried men's souls even more severely than the four long years of conflict..."⁶ Due to financial problems, the Lacys sold Chatham in 1872 and moved to Ellwood as their year-round family home.⁷ At the time, the eldest of their eight children was twenty-six, and the youngest, nine.⁸

Despite the troubles of the immediate post-war years, the Lacys would eventually regain some wealth, probably through a combination of agricultural production, rent income, and selling off almost half of the nearly 4,000 acres that comprised Ellwood prior to the war.⁹ Betty and Horace Lacy also retained their social prominence, in part through their efforts to raise funds to commemorate Confederate war dead and establish a Confederate cemetery in Fredericksburg. Horace Lacy was elected as a state representative for Spotsylvania County in 1874 and was purportedly considered for the position of state superintendent of schools.¹⁰

After the Lacys moved back to Ellwood in c.1872, they repaired and improved the house, and painted it a two-tone scheme with dark trim and added jigsaw skirting to the porch (fig. 1.31). They retained the outbuildings around the yard,

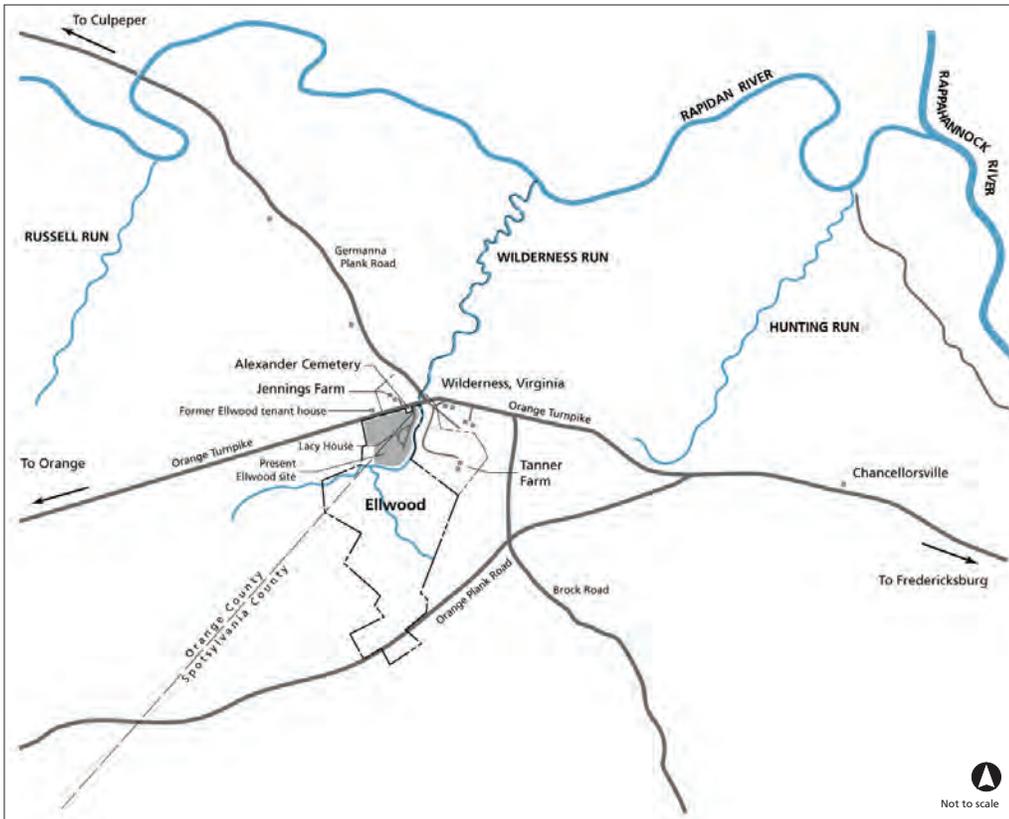
redistributed to carpetbaggers such as himself.⁴ Because of the situation at Ellwood and Chatham, the Lacy family initially stayed at Greenwood, the home of Betty Lacy's mother about two miles from Ellwood, for six months after the end of the war. Horace, Betty, and their children settled back into Chatham in November 1865 while repairs were underway, and rented Ellwood to a tenant farmer once they evicted the squatter. The tenant purportedly plowed over some of the approximately twenty-four Confederate graves that were in the field west of the house and main barn. In c.1866, Horace Lacy



Figure 1.31. Photograph of the Ellwood house taken in c.1895 looking northwest showing improvements that may have been undertaken in the 1870s. The gabled building in the background is probably a storehouse built prior to the war. The oak directly in front of the house and the Norway spruce along the garden fence at left are shown in the Civil War sketch of Ellwood (fig. 1.26). (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, original from collection of Dana and Scott Lacy, Greensboro, North Carolina.)

including the old slave cabins.¹¹ A three-plank fence separated the house grounds from service buildings and barns at the rear (west side), while a picket fence with log posts completed the enclosure of the rectangular area on the north, south, and east sides. These grounds were kept as lawn with old oaks and a younger Norway spruce remaining from prior to the war. There were no foundation plantings around the house. The Lacys at some point added a pine near the entrance road, next to a catalpa that existed during the war. The garden was probably in the same general area, south of the picket fence at the south side of the grounds. Outside of the house grounds and yard, the Lacys kept the fields and entrance road from the tree-lined Orange Turnpike that led south to the remote parts of the plantation near the Orange Plank Road and Parker's Store.¹²

The Lacy family continued to keep the Ellwood fields in agricultural production. If they followed the practices of other farmers in the area, they probably raised corn, wheat, oats, hay, and forage.¹³ They replanted the orchard north of the house grounds.¹⁴ The barnyard remained in the same location to the rear (west) of the house, oriented along a road extending on axis with the house. At some point, the Lacys built several small barns west of the old barn.¹⁵ Without slave labor, the Lacys had to hire help to run the farm. The main tenant or farm manager probably lived in the Ellwood house prior to the family's return in 1872, but after this point, the Lacys needed separate quarters. Since the slave cabins were most likely out of the question, they erected a separate house on the north side of the Orange Turnpike (figs. 1.32, 1.33).¹⁶



The most significant changes to Ellwood during the Lacys' post-war years occurred through the sale of estate lands. Per William Jones's will, four of his oldest Lacy grandchildren received tracts of the Ellwood plantation upon reaching adulthood. By the 1880s, one of these tracts, comprising 190 acres on the east side of the Wilderness Run (present Lyons Farm), was sold to the Tanner

Figure 1.32. Map showing location of the Ellwood tenant house and boundaries of the property in c.1900. Subdivisions since the Civil War included the Tanner Farm east of the Wilderness Run, Alexander Cemetery along the Orange Turnpike, and the Jennings Farm north of the turnpike. Documentation of all subdivisions made after the Civil War were not documented for this report. (SUNY ESF based on 1907 Ellwood property survey, Lacy to Willis.)

family, who built a farmhouse and barns on the ridge southwest of the Ellwood house, accessed by a new road parallel to the east side of the Wilderness Run (see fig. 1.32). The Lacys sold the part of Ellwood north of the Orange Turnpike around the same time. By c.1900, the Jennings family had developed this property into another farm, with the farmhouse and barns opposite the entrance road to Ellwood. Together with the farm on the former Wilderness Tract built prior to the war, the old Ellwood plantation had become part of a small cluster of farms bordering the Wilderness Run by the end of the nineteenth century.¹⁷

Another subdivision from the Ellwood property occurred in c.1883, when Horace Lacy established a one-acre cemetery along the south side of the Orange Turnpike

west of the Ellwood entrance road, probably to replace the small family cemetery south of the house. Lacy transferred ownership to a private entity rather than keeping it as a family-owned burial plot. He purportedly named the cemetery after Archibald Alexander, an old family acquaintance who had



Figure 1.33. The building probably constructed in c.1872 as the Ellwood tenant house, located on the north side of the Orange Turnpike, from a later photograph. ("Inspection and Survey Report for Ellwood Manor Farm," Tenant House #2, The Home Insurance Company, April 1955, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)



Figure 1.34. The chapel in Alexander Cemetery completed in 1883, from a 1964 photograph. (Original source not known; reproduced from Josef W. Rokus, "The Alexander Chapel Bell Will Ring Again," *The Free Lance-Star*, Town & Country Section, September 29, 2007, 1.)

tutored at the Greenwood Plantation near Ellwood in the late eighteenth century.¹⁸ A Carpenter Gothic-style board-and-batten chapel, completed in August 1883, was built in the center of the cemetery (fig. 1.34). The first burial was Horace and Betty Lacy's son William Jones Lacy, who died at the age of twenty-eight on January 6, 1884.¹⁹

By 1890, Horace, then in his early eighties, and Betty, in her late seventies, considered selling Ellwood, which remained a large estate at more than 1,500 acres. Their children were grown and had left home, none apparently willing or able to continue the Ellwood farm. The family delayed a decision on the sale, and six years later in 1896, Horace and Betty left Ellwood to move into a house on Washington Avenue in Fredericksburg. They hired Robert C. Duval to run the farm, and he lived with his large family at the Ellwood house for three years (see fig. 1.31). The Duvals left in 1899 and were replaced by David Dempsey, who stayed at Ellwood for the remainder of the Lacy's ownership. During this time, there were most likely few improvements made to the landscape, although several trees may have been planted on the house grounds.²⁰ With the farm manager occupying the main house, the Lacys apparently sold the tenant house on the north side of the Orange Turnpike.²¹

WILLIS OWNERSHIP, 1907-1933

In January 1906, J. Horace Lacy died, followed by Betty in May 1907. Upon her death, ownership of Ellwood passed to the Lacy children, who quickly began planning for sale of the property. By the fall of 1907, they had a purchaser and proceeded to survey the property, which included just over 1,523 acres between the Orange Turnpike on the north and the Orange Plank Road on the south (fig. 1.35). On December 19, 1907, the Lacy children signed a deed transferring ownership of Ellwood to Hugh Evander Willis for \$5,000, ending 130 years of Jones-Lacy family ownership in the Wilderness.²²

In marked contrast to Horace Lacy's background, Hugh Willis was a Northerner born a decade after the end of the Civil War in Stratton, Vermont. From there his family moved to South Dakota, where Hugh earned an undergraduate degree at Yankton College. He went on to the University of Minnesota where he earned a law degree and was teaching at the time of the Ellwood purchase. According to family history, Willis was attracted to Virginia by the state's advertisements circulated as part of the Jamestown Tercentenary, and decided to acquire property along the James River for a summer home and to develop a model farm. Finding no property large enough, he looked inland and found Ellwood, whose landscape reminded him of his native Vermont, but without the cold winters. Willis's father, Evander Highland Willis, a veteran of the Battle of Cedar Creek in the

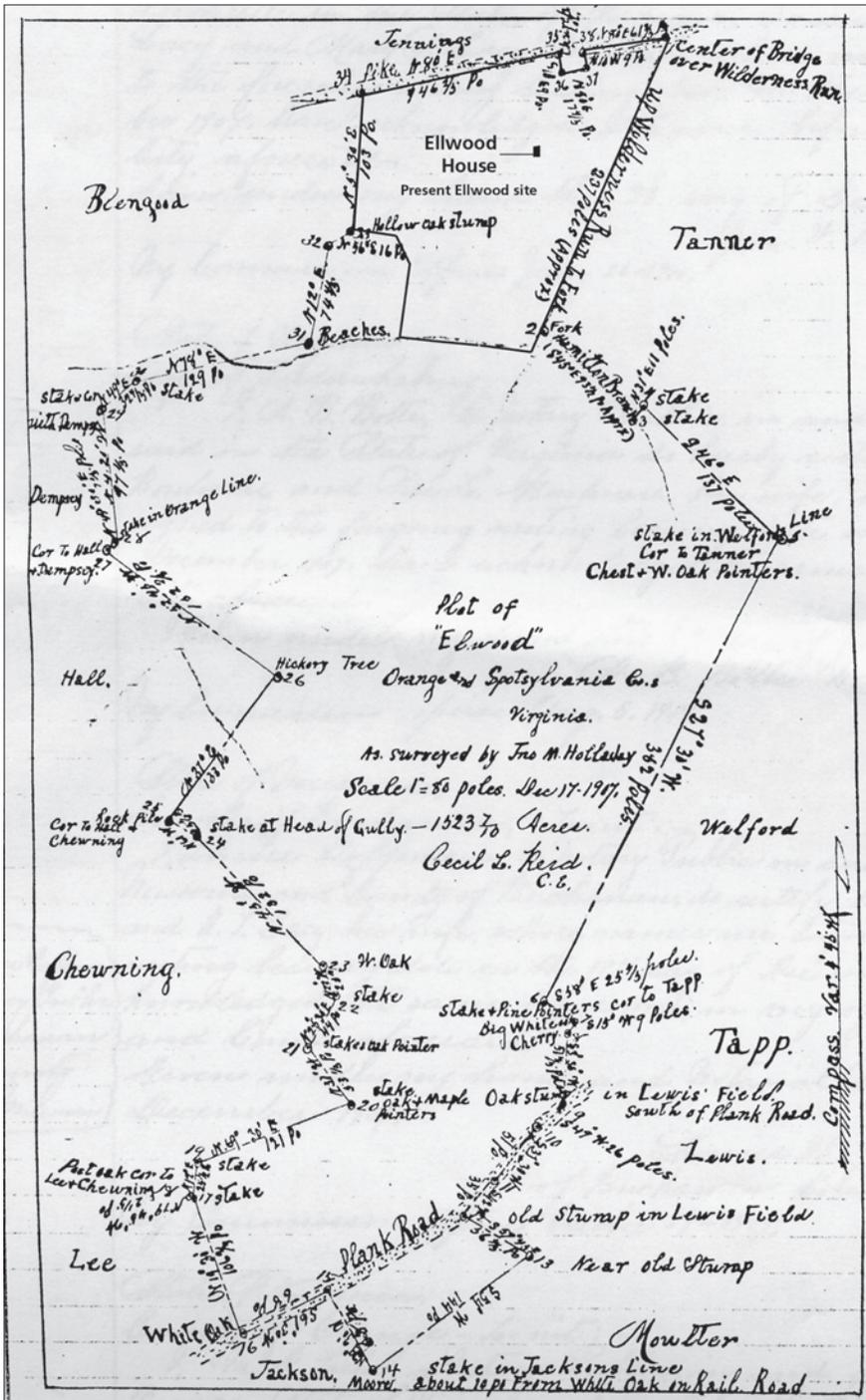


Figure 1.35. Survey of Ellwood completed in December 1907 in preparation for sale of the estate. (J. Horace Lacy [Jr.] to Hugh E. Willis, December 19, 1907, Spotsylvania County Land Records, liber AU, 262-266, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

Shenandoah Valley, helped finance Hugh's purchase of Ellwood.²³

Soon after his purchase in December 1907, Hugh Willis began to improve Ellwood into a modern livestock farm raising pedigree hogs, cattle, and sheep. To raise funds, he sold timber from Ellwood, and with the proceeds built a piggery in the southern part of Ellwood, south of the Wilderness Run.²⁴ At the old barnyard at the rear of the house, he built a new gambrel-roofed barn along the south side of the farm road that extended on axis from the rear of the house (fig. 1.36). A number of other barns lined the south side of this road to the east and west of the new barn, along with chicken houses adjoining the garden south of the house.²⁵

After the farm improvements were complete, Hugh Willis hired the Lacy's former tenant to run the farm and returned to his teaching in Minnesota. Willis family history indicates that during the revived farm's first year of operation, the tenant mismanaged the piggery and lost many of the animals

to theft. Hugh Willis discovered these problems in the summer of 1909, and in response, his father Evander Willis offered to move to Ellwood to run the farm.²⁶

That summer, Hugh Willis renovated the Ellwood house and grounds to get it ready for his parents. He removed the old yard and service buildings north of the house, including the kitchen, dairy, smoke house, shed, and slave cabins. He kept the cleared areas as open lawn (fig. 1.37). A cook's house, a small building probably added after the Civil War, was retained for a few years before being

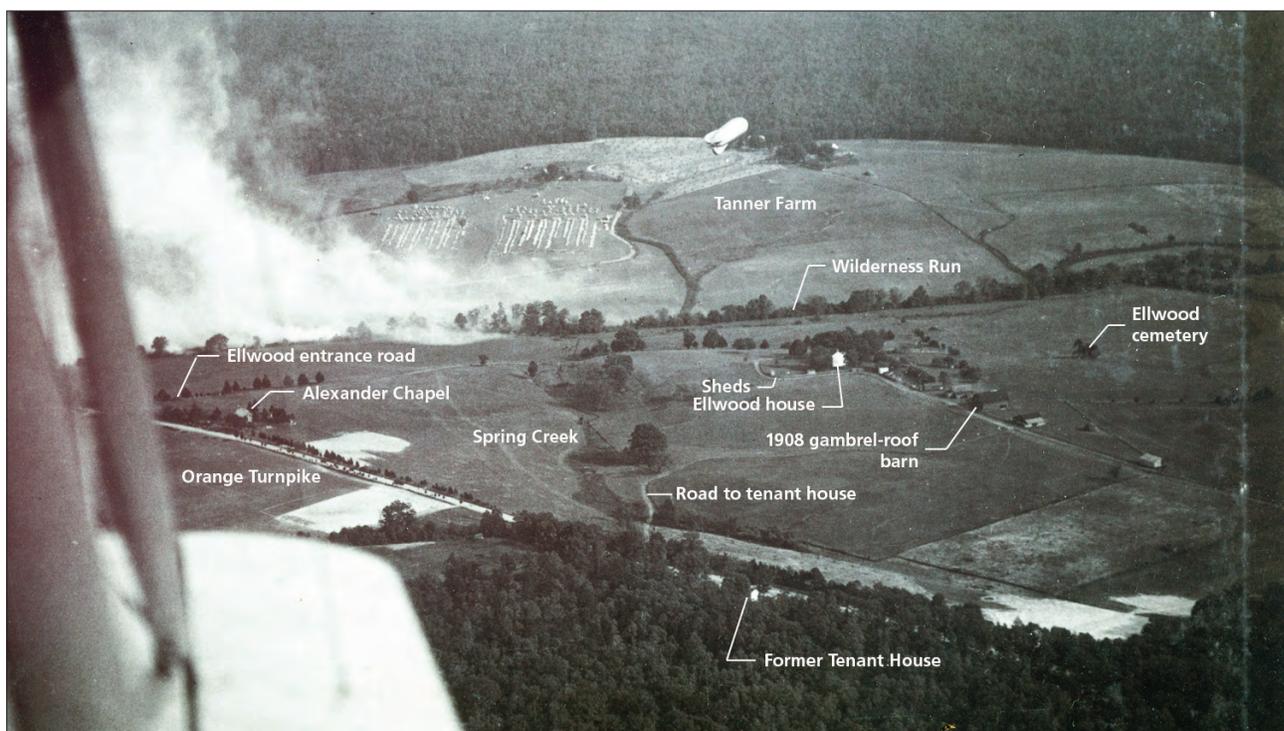


Figure 1.36. An aerial photograph looking southeast across Ellwood taken during a 1921 military exercise, thirteen years after Hugh Willis purchased the property. This photograph shows the existence of the entrance road; removal of the service buildings and orchard north of the house; and several barns and other agricultural buildings along the south side of the farm road extending west from the barnyard. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

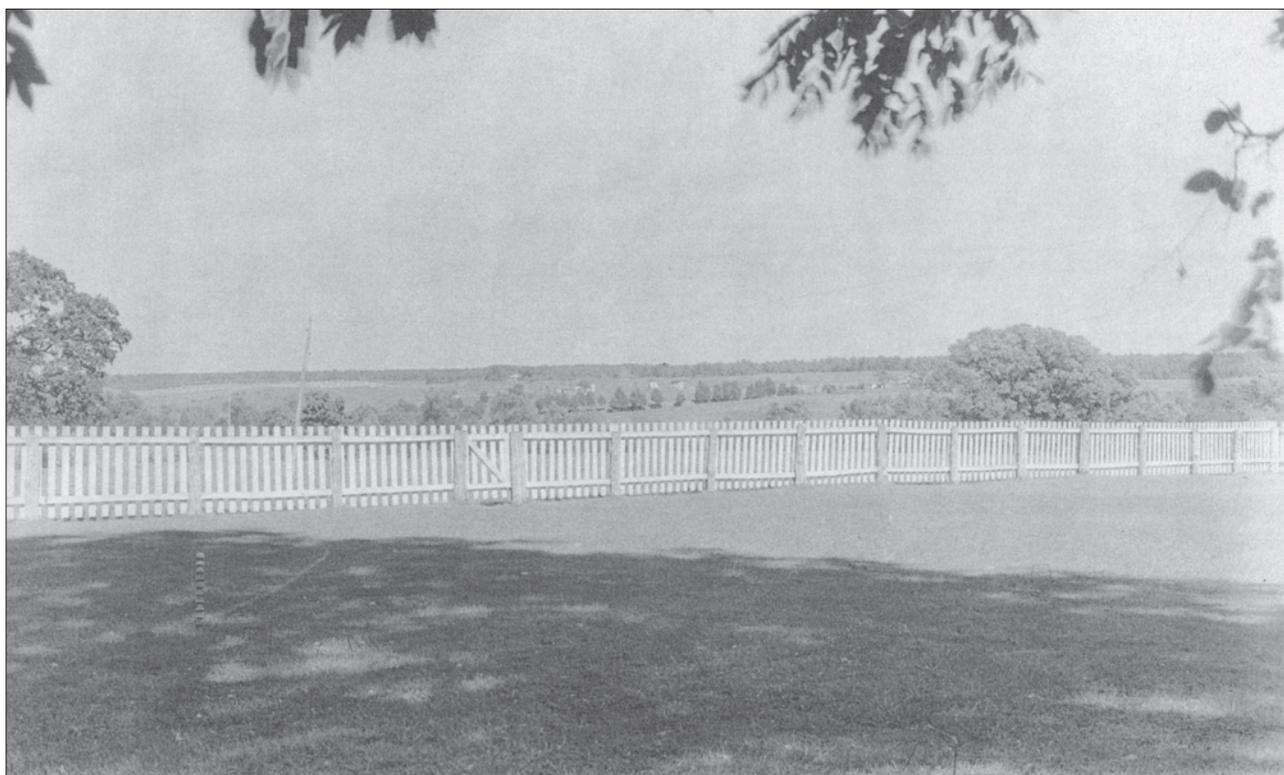


Figure 1.37. Looking northeast from the Ellwood house across the site of the service yard removed by 1909, photographed c.1910. The picket fence probably had stood during the Lacy years. Visible in the distance is the tree-lined Orange Turnpike. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

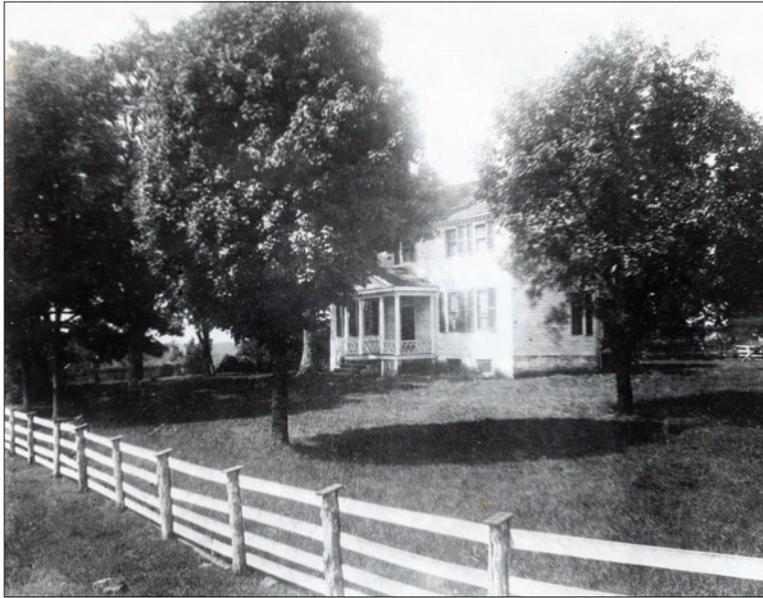


Figure 1.38. Looking southwest across the front yard and former service yard toward the Ellwood house, c.1910. This photograph shows changes made by Hugh Willis shortly after he purchased Ellwood in 1907, including a new paint scheme, roof, and plank fence. The young trees, which included Kentucky coffeetrees, were about ten years old in this photograph. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

Figure 1.39. Northwest view of the Ellwood house showing the cistern at rear and pine and aged catalpa trees at right, c.1920. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)



demolished.²⁷ Two small sheds were built at the northwest corner of the grounds, along the road that connected to the entrance road from the Orange Turnpike (see fig. 1.36). Willis retained or rebuilt the plank and picket fences around the grounds, and was probably responsible for removing the orchard. He kept the exterior of the house largely intact, but painted it a Colonial Revival-style white with dark shutters and sash, and installed a metal roof (fig. 1.38). Along the rear wing, he added a second story above the kitchen wing, and a wooden cistern along the south wing for interior plumbing (fig. 1.39).

In the late summer or fall of 1909, Evander Willis retired from his business in South Dakota and moved with his wife, Lucy Sprague Willis, to Ellwood. Their daughter, Blanche, was then a student at Yankton College. After graduation, she married Leo Jones (no relation to the original Ellwood Joneses) and lived in Lowell, Massachusetts before moving back to Ellwood in c.1916 to help Blanche's parents with the farm. A year later, the couple moved with their son Gordon, born in 1915, to Richmond, where Leo had found work in his field of photo-engraving.²⁸

Hugh Willis hoped to retire to Ellwood to run the farm, but in the meantime, his parents kept it a small operation during their two decades of management that lasted into the early 1930s. Evander and Lucy Willis kept horses and small herds of cattle, Jersey cows, and sheep, along with chickens, guinea hens, and turkeys, but discontinued the piggery that Hugh had begun. They maintained flower and vegetable gardens south of the house grounds, and reestablished the apple orchard north of the house. The icehouse along Spring Creek remained standing for a time until it collapsed in the late 1920s, after which its foundation was used as a dump. The springhouse located farther upstream disappeared by the early 1930s.²⁹

During the Willis family's tenure, the remote character of the Wilderness began to change as the state implemented highway improvements to accommodate the growing number of automobiles. Virginia created its State Highway Commission in 1906, just before Hugh Willis purchased Ellwood, and over the following two decades rebuilt many

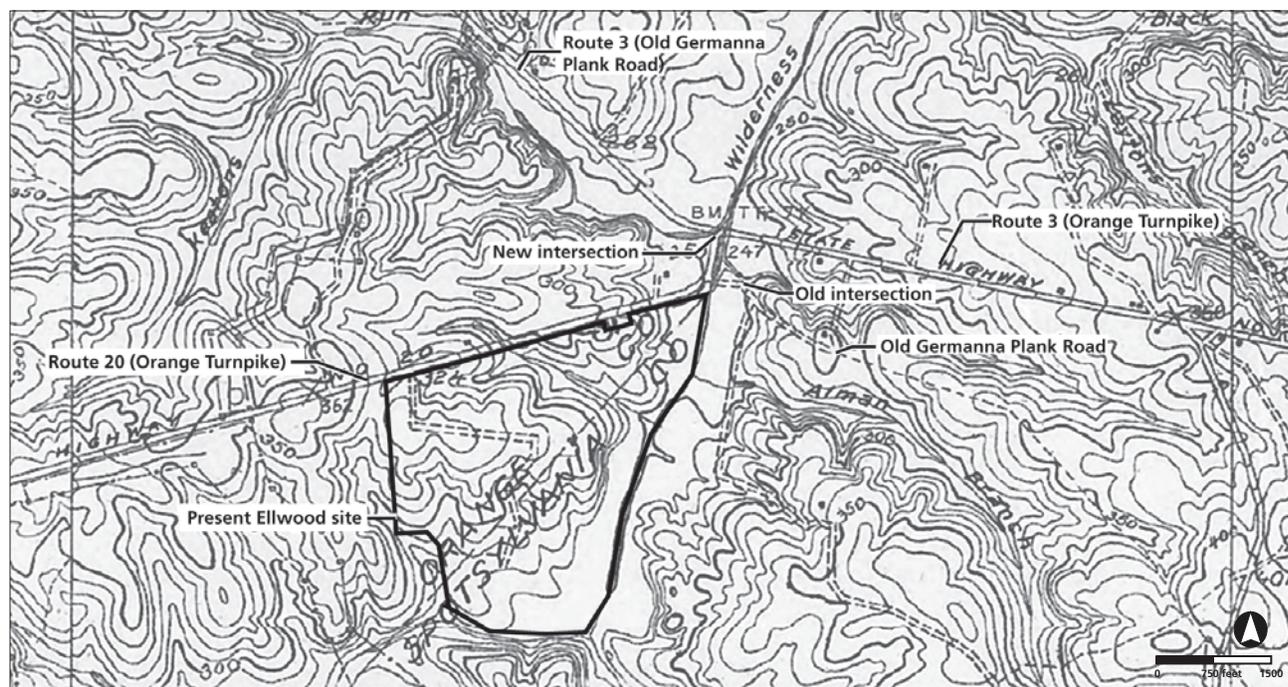


Figure 1.40. An early 1930s topographic survey showing the improvement of the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road into State Highways 3 and 20. This map also shows the recently built entrance road on the west side of the site. (Detail, "Fredericksburg-Spotsylvania Battlefield National Monument" surveyed 1931-1934. Library of Congress American Memory Collection, digital ID g3882fc20555800, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

old roads into paved two-lane highways.³⁰ In c.1921, the state began construction on Route 3 connecting Fredericksburg with Culpeper. The new road followed the Orange Turnpike east of Wilderness Run and the old Germanna Plank Road to the west (fig. 1.40).³¹ Soon after this road was completed, the state rebuilt the section of the Orange Turnpike west of the Wilderness Run into Route 20, completing it by c.1925.³² This project abandoned the old intersection of the two roads, and realigned the turnpike to create a "T" intersection west of the Wilderness Run. Part of the old turnpike alignment became a farm road that accessed the Tanner farm (present Lyons Farm).

EARLY BATTLEFIELD PRESERVATION

Aside from these highway improvements, the battlefields of the Wilderness lay hidden among old farm fields and woods, with the exception of a few markers erected through the efforts of individuals and veterans' organizations. Between 1891 and 1916, twenty-six monuments were placed in Spotsylvania and Orange County battlefields. Of these, ten were installed in 1903 by James Power Smith, a veteran of Stonewall Jackson's staff who married Horace and Betty Lacy's daughter. These markers were placed at points of historic interest according to the determination of a veterans' group, and all were similar small, granite-inscribed monuments made by Cartright and Davis of Fredericksburg. Two were placed on the Wilderness Battlefield, one of which marked the burial site of Stonewall Jackson's amputated arm in the Ellwood cemetery. This monument was paid for by Thomas Fortune Ryan. Ellwood at the time was occupied by the Dempsey family, the Lacys' tenants.³³

Concerted efforts to preserve and commemorate battlefields in the Fredericksburg area began a decade before the arm monument when the first national military parks were being established in the 1890s. The “Fredericksburg and Adjacent National Battlefields Memorial Park Association of Virginia,” chartered by the state in 1898, sought to “mark and preserve the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, The Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Courthouse and adjacent battle grounds” with the object of transferring property to the federal government for establishment of a national military park.³⁴ The association lobbied the federal government to “secure the fields upon which these battles occurred, and connect them by substantially built macadamized driveways, so that all can be easily and pleasantly visited and examined in a single day.”³⁵

It took nearly two decades for the federal government to act on the commission’s recommendations, but in the meantime, continued visitation to the battlefields and support by veterans’ organizations kept up public interest in the plans. At the Wilderness, such activity included military exercises by 4,000 Marines held during three days in October 1921 near the site of the Wilderness Tavern along the old Orange Turnpike and on the Tanner Farm opposite Ellwood (see fig. 1.36). Although not an historical reenactment, the Marines’ exercises, which included gunfire, surveillance by blimps and airplanes, and a visit by President Harding, took place at the Wilderness in part to commemorate the Civil War battle. As reported by the *New York Times*,

On this historic battle ground, where nearly sixty years ago General Lee opposed General Grant in one of the bloodiest combats of the Civil War, President Harding today witnessed the manoeuvres of the United States Marines who are carrying on warfare operations vastly different from those that hallowed this spot. A handful of veterans of the Civil War were at the camp in their faded uniforms to greet the President, who said to them, as he stood beneath the waving Stars and Stripes, “Let’s blend the Blue and the Gray.”³⁶

In 1924, three years after these military exercises, Congress authorized the Secretary of War to appoint a commission to inspect the battlefields around Fredericksburg. Within another three years, the findings of the commission led Congress to establish the “Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battle Fields Memorial National Military Park,” to be administered by the War Department. Over several years, the federal government acquired property using a plan similar to the one used to create Antietam National Battlefield, where only key parcels of land were purchased for placing markers, preserving defensive works and troop routes, or building connecting roads and trails. At the Wilderness Battlefield, plans called for acquiring two strips of land, one along the Federal line and the other along the Confederate line. As finalized in 1930, these plans included two primary entrances off the Orange Turnpike west of Ellwood, a park shed and flagstaff, and trails along the defensive works with interpretive relief maps (fig. 1.41). The plan required three strips of land from Hugh Willis’s Ellwood property, amounting to

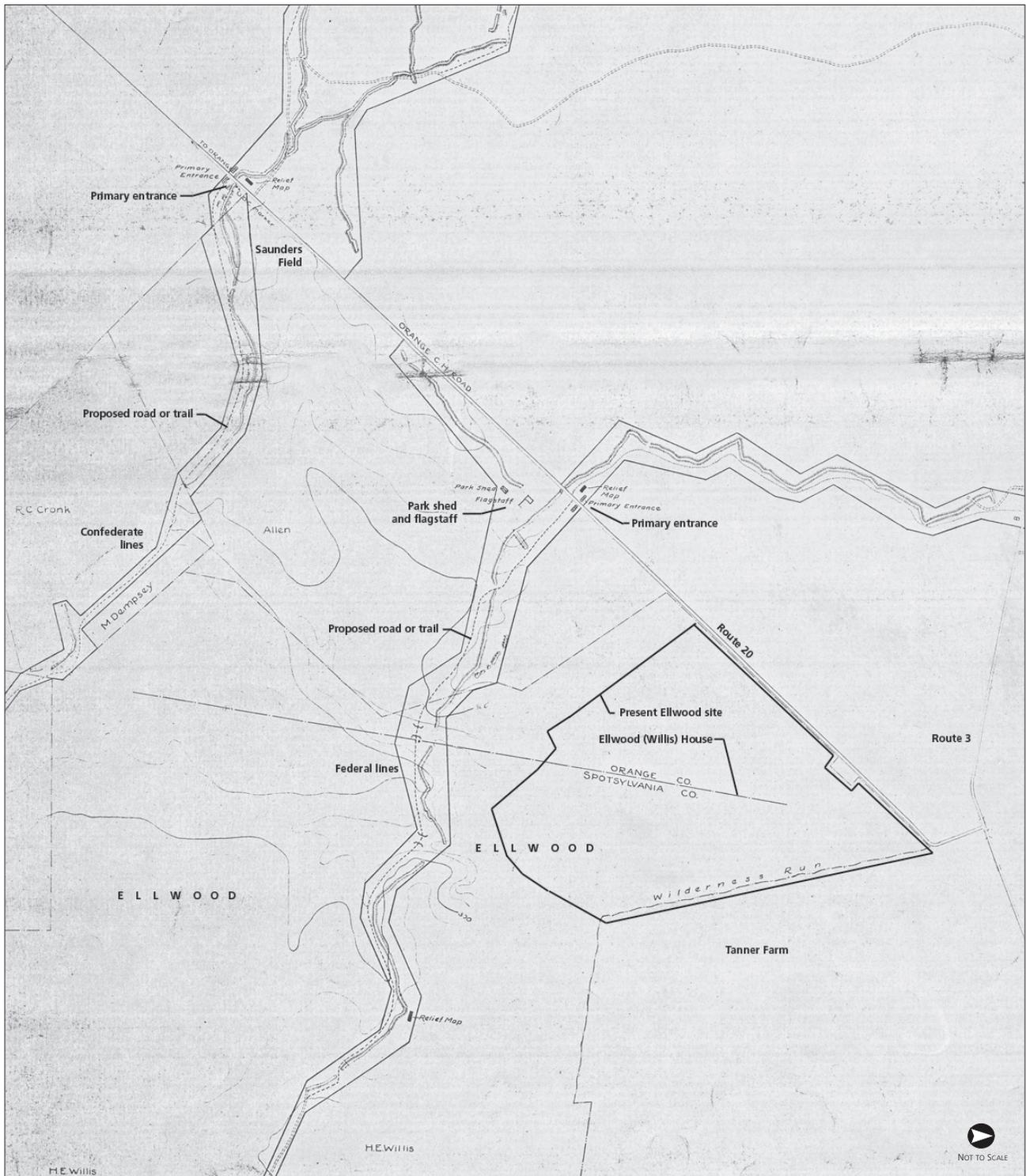


Figure 1.41. Map of the Wilderness Battlefield Park completed in 1930 showing planned features near Ellwood, including roads or trails along the Federal and Confederate lines with primary entrances off Route 20 (Orange Turnpike). (Detail, "The Wilderness VA Battlefield Park," Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial Commission, April 7, 1930, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park archives, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

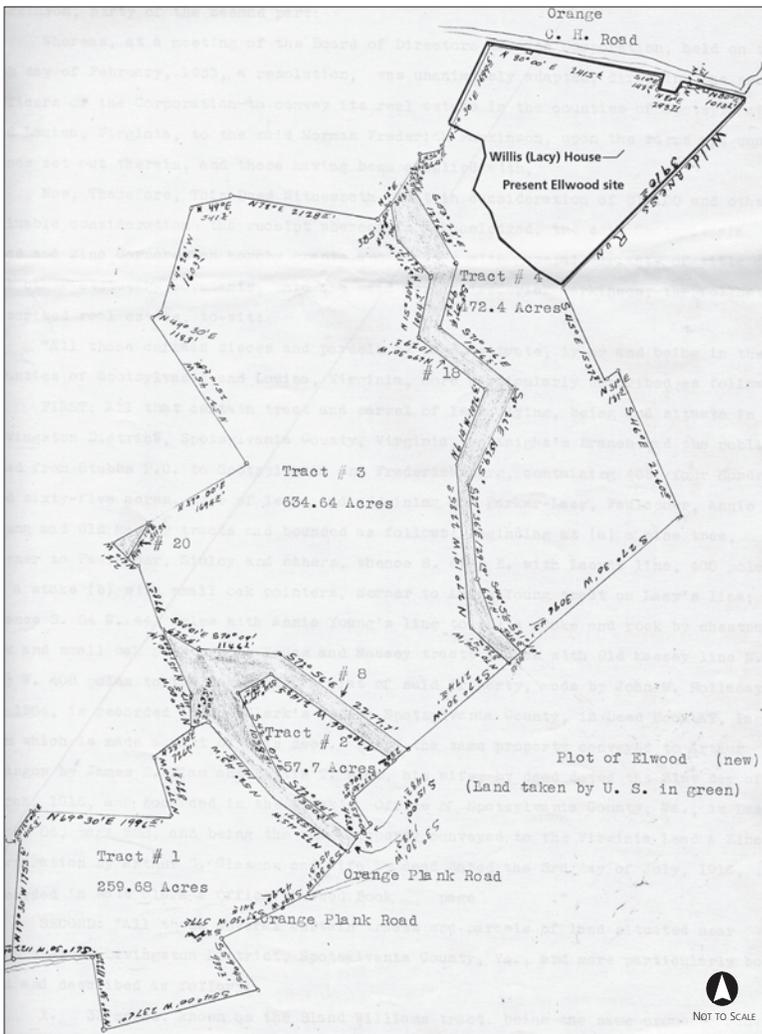


Figure 1.42. A 1933 survey showing tracts of land taken from Ellwood by the federal government in December 1931 for parkland along the Federal and Confederate lines. (Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 175, page 15, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

ninety-six acres. On December 14, 1931, the federal government took this property by eminent domain, which left Ellwood as four separate tracts (fig. 1.42).³⁷

Initial construction on the Wilderness military park began at the Confederate line. With transfer of all military parks to the National Park Service in 1933, plans for the park changed to include a parkway built along the Confederate line, later known as Hill-Ewell Drive. This was constructed in the 1930s by the Civilian Conservation Corps, which established a camp near the Confederate line on the north side of the Orange Turnpike. A second parkway along the Federal line, closer to Ellwood, was not implemented.³⁸

THE SECOND JONES ERA: ELLWOOD MANOR FARM, 1933-1970

With the death of his mother Lucy in 1931, Hugh Willis, then living in Indiana, was faced with a dilemma at Ellwood. By this time, his father Evander Willis was eighty-six and

could not maintain the place by himself. Hugh Willis had lost interest in retiring to Ellwood to farm due to the loss of land to the military park. He had sued the government for the proposed taking in 1929, but lost. His wife, Esther, also did not want to retire to Virginia.³⁹ Hugh’s sister Blanche, then living in the Richmond area with her husband, Leo, expressed interest in Ellwood. Hugh offered to give the property to Blanche and her son Gordon provided Leo would run the farm. He offered to finance an Aberdeen Angus beef herd for Leo, but reserved his right to the timber on the southern three Ellwood tracts. On January 28, 1933, Hugh signed a deed giving the 1,442-acre property to Blanche and Gordon.⁴⁰

Leo Jones left his job in Richmond and began work on making the property into a modern livestock operation called Ellwood Manor Farm.⁴¹ After a year of improvements, Blanche and Leo Jones moved to Ellwood in 1933.⁴² Initial changes included renovation of the house with a new exterior color scheme consisting of white trim and unfinished exterior wood shingles over the old clapboards (fig. 1.43). The shutters were removed. The house grounds remained much as they had been, with scattered specimen trees and an enclosing white picket fence. In the



Figure 1.43. The Ellwood house looking west showing new shingle siding and a picket fence, c.1940. At the front left of the house next to a white pine is a catalpa that purportedly stood during the Civil War. The old entrance road in front of the house had apparently been abandoned by this time. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)

Figure 1.44 (below, left). Blanche and Leo Jones in the garden, view looking north toward the house, c.1935. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)

Figure 1.45 (below, right). Blanche Jones in the garden, view looking south toward the Cemetery Field, c.1940. The garden by this date had been redesigned with two cross axis grass walks, flanking beds, and a concrete birdbath in the center. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)

garden along the south side of the house grounds, the Joneses initially kept an old grape arbor that spanned a wide grassy walk on axis with a side entrance of the house (fig. 1.44). Within several years, however, the Joneses redesigned the garden with narrower grass walks that met on axis at a concrete birdbath, flanked by rectangular flowerbeds (fig. 1.45). The area south of the garden probably contained vegetable plots, while the land to the north were fenced pens for chickens.⁴³

Outside of the house grounds, Leo Jones built a gambrel-roof cattle barn for his Angus herd to the south of the garden, along the northern edge of the cemetery field (figs. 1.46, 1.47). In the barnyard at the rear of the house, Leo Jones removed





Figure 1.46 (left). Leo Jones's new cattle barn built in 1933 on the north side of the cemetery field, looking east toward the Wilderness Run, c.1940. (Jones Family photograph album, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

Figure 1.47 (below). A sketch map of Ellwood attributed to Leo Jones, c.1935. This plan shows the addition of a cattle barn, granary, and farm office, but does not show roads, but a faint pencil line indicates the new entrance road from the Orange Turnpike at the west end of the property. (Wilderness map file, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park archives.)

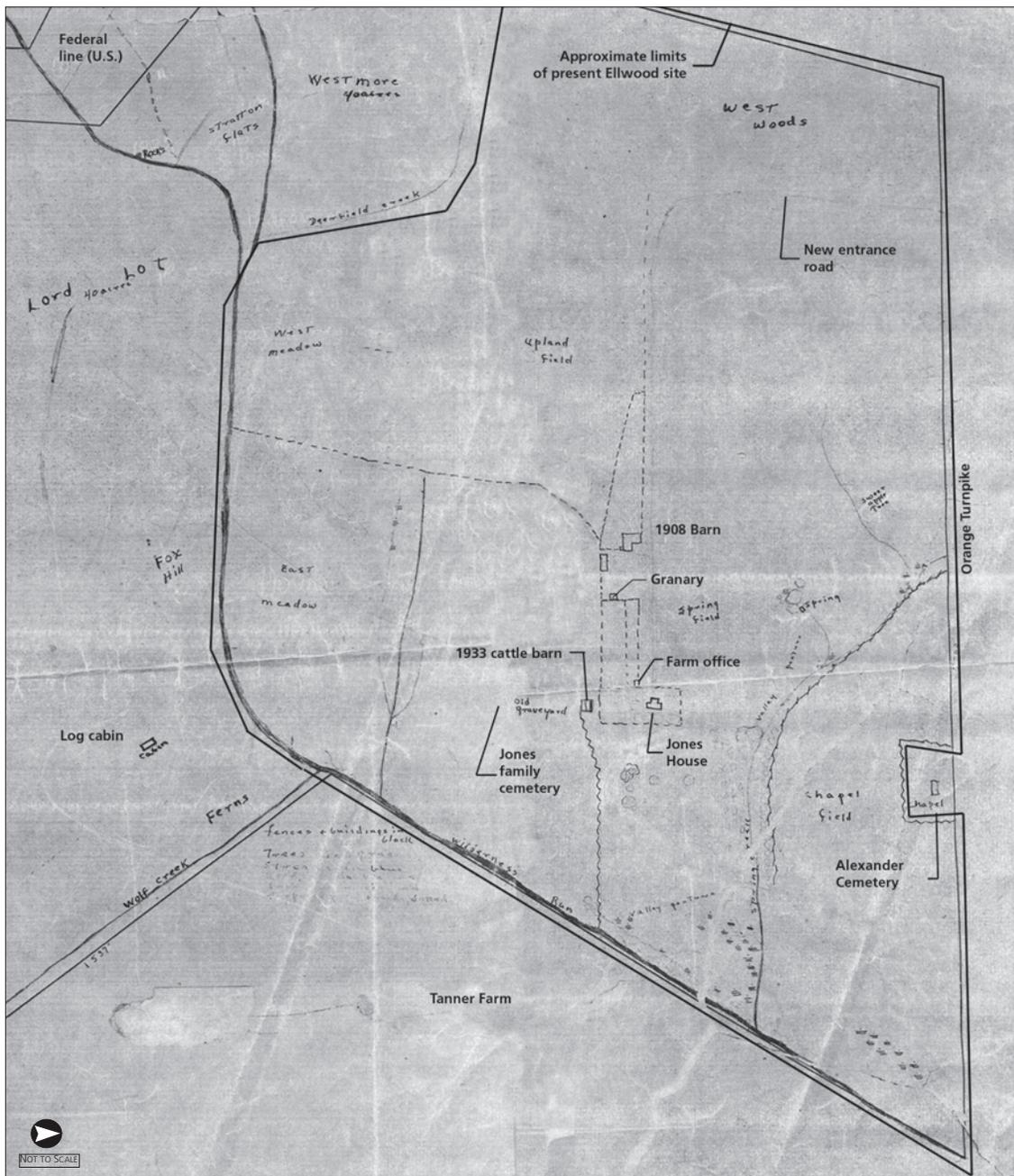




Figure 1.48. Cattle grazing in the Spring Field pasture, view looking northeast from the house grounds, c.1940. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)



Figure 1.49 (middle). The log cabin built by Leo and Gordon Jones in the woods south of the Wilderness Run, photographed c.1935. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)

Figure 1.50 (bottom). The Ellwood tenant house built in c.1940 in the West Woods, view looking northwest in a 1955 photograph. (James W. Hurt, "Inspection and Survey Report, Ellwood Manor Farm," Milton Graves Insurance Agency, Inc., April 1955, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park archives.)

some of the old barns and sheds along the south side of the barnyard road, but kept the main gambrel-roofed barn built in 1908 with its earlier east wing, and added a granary. He also added a small stone building in 1934 to serve as the farm office, located on the boundary between the house grounds and the barnyard, with its entrance door facing the house (see fig. 1.47).⁴⁴ Jones accessed the barnyard from a new road that entered the west end of the property off Route 20 (Orange Turnpike) in the west woods, and then joined the old farm road to the barnyard.⁴⁵ This road, built of two stone-lined tracks, provided more direct access to

the farm buildings and avoided the Spring Creek crossing and steep slope that the old entrance road traversed to the east of the house.⁴⁶

Beyond the core of Ellwood at the house and farm buildings, the Joneses maintained the fields, which they used for growing hay and forage crops, and as fenced pasture (fig. 1.48, see also 1.47). The western edge of Ellwood, known as the West Woods, remained forested, as did most of the property south of the Wilderness Run where Hugh Willis retained rights to the timber.⁴⁷ Here in the forested landscape on a hill near Wolf Creek, Leo and Gordon Jones built a log cabin in c.1934, with a stone chimney built by a Lacy slave descendent, Charles Weeden, who had also built the farm office (fig. 1.49, see also fig. 1.47).⁴⁸

By the late 1930s, the Joneses' farming operation had grown to support the addition of two new buildings: an equipment shed, a long building east of the 1908 barn, and a concrete-block tenant house at the west end of the new entrance road, adjoining the so-called West Woods (fig. 150).⁴⁹ After World War II, Blanche and Leo Jones continued to enlarge and modernize Ellwood Manor Farm as a mixed livestock operation that included poultry, mink, sheep, cattle, and horses. To accommodate this growing operation, they added a number of large farm

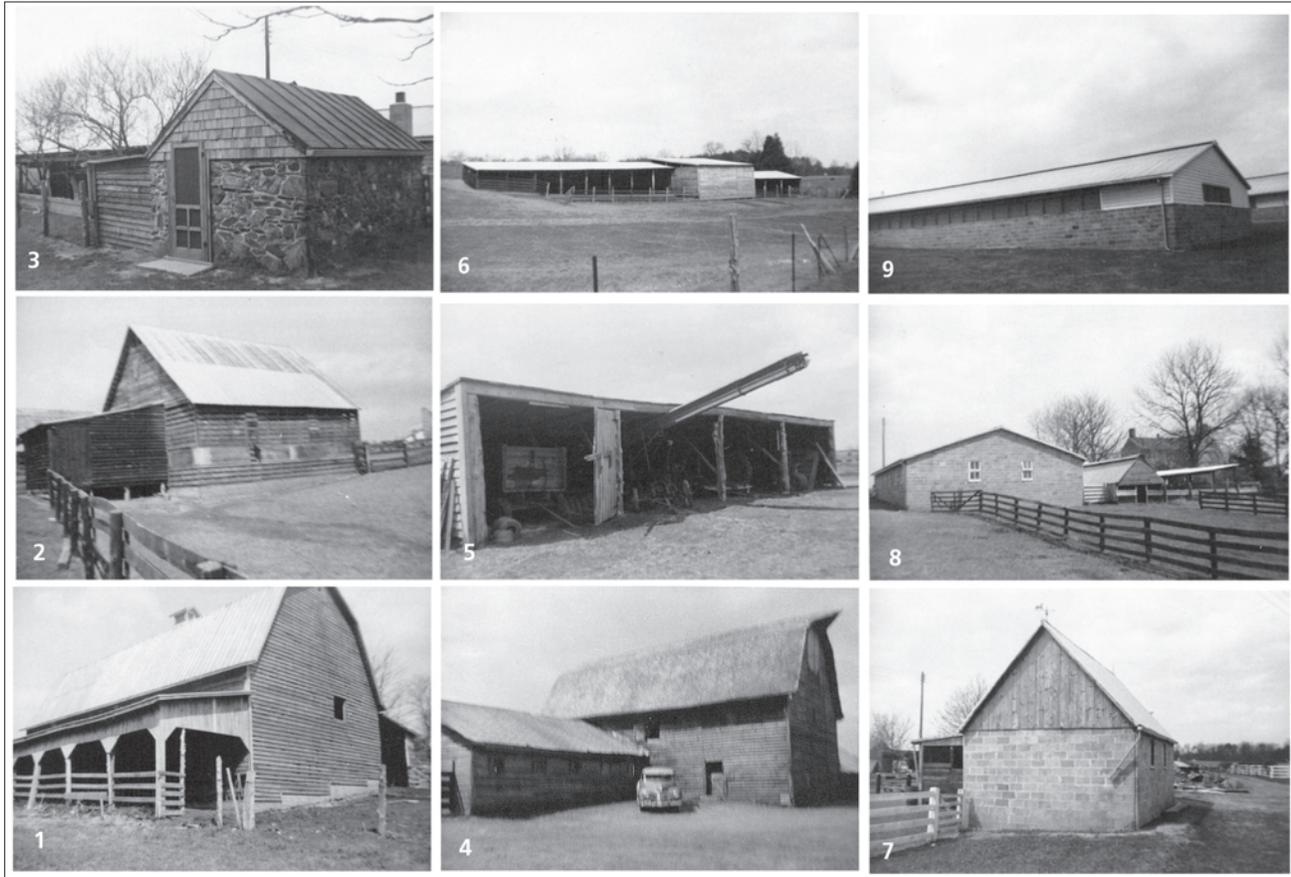


Figure 1.51. Ellwood farm buildings photographed in 1955. (James W. Hurt, "Inspection and Survey Report, Ellwood Manor Farm," Milton Graves Insurance Agency, Inc., April 1955.) Key (see map in figure 1.52 for locations):

1. Cattle barn built in 1933 south of the house, view looking northwest.
2. Granary built in c.1934, view looking northwest at back (south) side of building.
3. The farm office built in 1934, view looking southwest from the house grounds.
4. Sheep barn built in c.1908 (gambrel-roofed barn) with cattle barn wing at left built prior to 1907, looking southwest from the entrance road.
5. Equipment shed built in c.1940, looking southwest from the entrance road.
6. Cattle barn built in c.1950 on the western edge of the Spring Field, looking north toward Route 20.
7. Horse barn built in c.1950 looking west with the entrance road at right.
8. The brooder house (left) and mink and sheep barn (right) built in c.1950, looking northeast with the house in the background.
9. The laying houses built in c.1950, looking northeast from the entrance road.

buildings (figs. 1.51, 1.52). Most of these were clustered along the entrance road in the barnyard, lined by white plank fences that enclosed adjoining livestock pens (fig. 1.53). Buildings constructed during this time, as inventoried by an insurance company in 1955, included two large laying houses on the north side of the barnyard road; a horse barn, brooder house, and mink-sheep barn south of the road; and a third cattle barn north of the barnyard near the site of the old springhouse (see figs. 1.51, 1.52). The last building the Joneses added was a concrete-block garage on the north side of the entrance road, adjoining the house grounds, in c.1960.⁵⁰

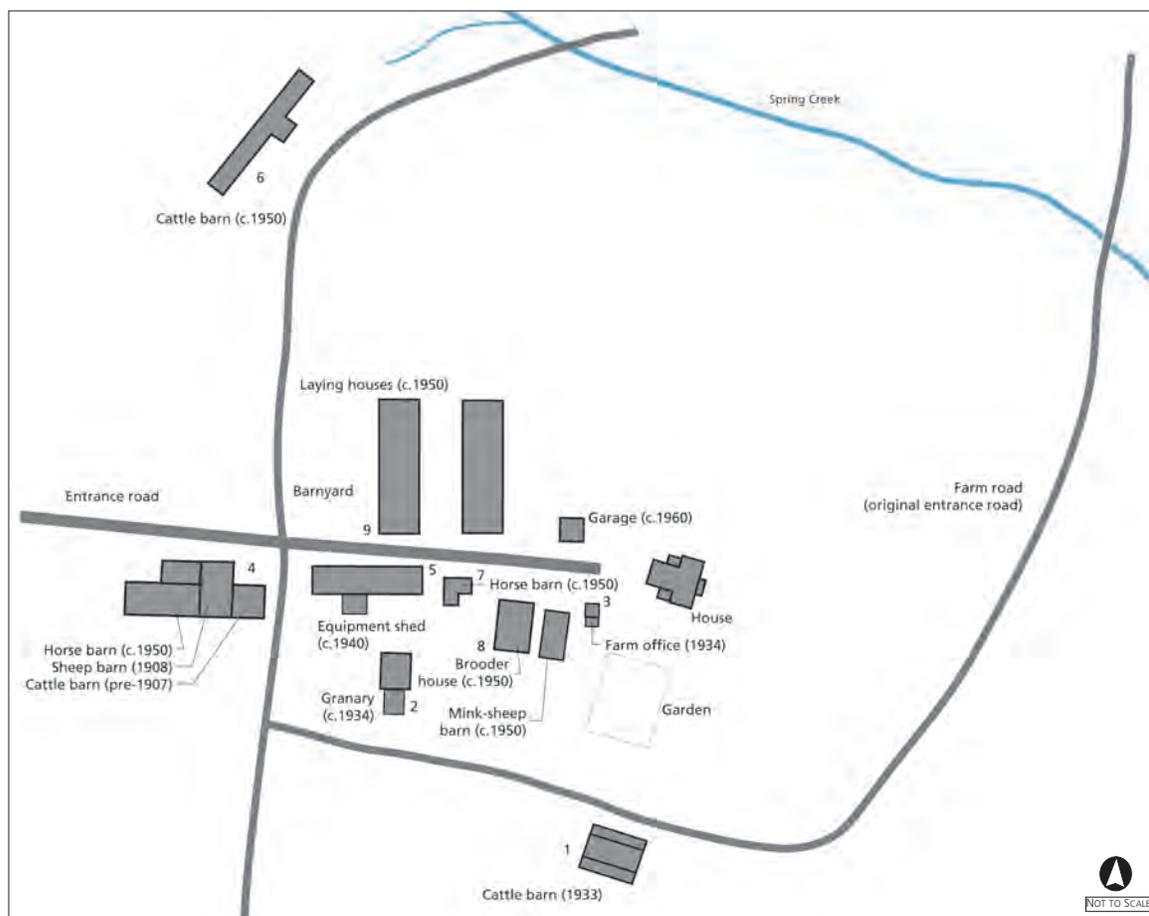


Figure 1.52. Map of buildings and roads in the core of Ellwood as developed through 1960. The numbers refer to the photographs in the previous figure. (SUNY ESF, based on a sketch map from a 1968 aerial and a February 27, 1978 interview with Dr. Gordon Jones.)



Figure 1.53. Looking west through the barnyard along the entrance road showing plank fences and buildings constructed after World War II, photographed c.1955. The concrete-block building at left is the horse barn, and two large buildings at right are the laying houses. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)



Figure 1.54 (top). The Ellwood house looking northwest, c.1960. This photograph shows replacement of the perimeter picket fence with a barbed-wire fence, and retention of the overall open character with scattered specimen trees. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)

Figure 1.55 (bottom). The Jones family in the garden, view looking north toward the house on the west side of the garden, c.1960. This photograph shows the addition of boxwood hedges along the central walk (at right), with plantings of lilacs, peonies, and poppies. (Collection of Carolyn Elstner.)



At the house grounds, Blanche and Leo Jones made few major changes to the landscape in the years after World War II. Prior to 1955, they removed the cistern on the south side of the house, and around the same time replaced the perimeter picket fence with a wood post and barbed-wire fence (fig. 1.54). Along the foundation of the house, they planted deciduous shrubs and beds of daylilies and German iris.⁵¹ In the garden, a boxwood hedge was planted along the central north-south walk (fig. 1.55). Peonies were maintained in the west half of the garden, and mixed perennials on the east side, with lilacs along the northern edge. Wooden, barbed-wire, and snow fences enclosed the garden to keep out livestock and pests, replacing the earlier picket fence.

The land east of the house, encompassing the Valley Pasture, remained largely open during this time, with scattered groves of Eastern redcedar and deciduous trees lining the Wilderness Run (fig. 1.56). These conditions preserved the expansive eastern views from the house, across the Tanner Farm, then owned by the Lyons family. The

complex of farm buildings formed a backdrop to the house, with the West Woods framing the horizon.

Leo and Blanche Jones continued the livestock operation at Ellwood Manor Farm into the early 1960s, but began to shut down the farm by the middle of the decade because of their age.⁵² In February 1964, Blanche Jones transferred her interest in the northern Ellwood tract, containing the house and barns, to her son, Dr. Gordon Willis Jones. He in turn transferred his interest in the southern tracts to his mother, who soon sold the land to developers.⁵³

The Joneses' sale of the southern tracts of Ellwood to developers corresponded with highway expansion in the region. In c.1962, the state abandoned the section of the Orange Turnpike along the northeastern corner of Ellwood and built a new alignment that intersected Route 3 several hundred feet west of the Wilderness Run (fig. 1.57).⁵⁴ Between 1966 and 1968, the state widened Route 3 into a

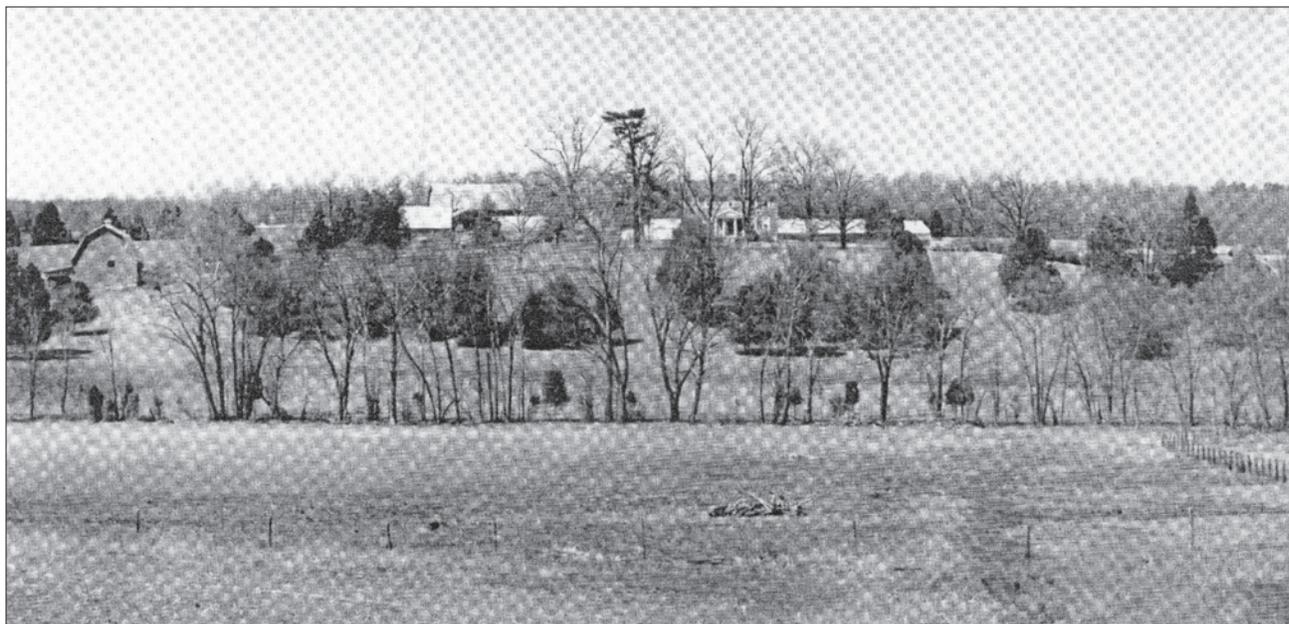


Figure 1.56. Panorama of Ellwood looking west from the Lyons Farm, c.1965. This image illustrates the largely open character of the landscape, which permitted expansive views to the east from the house. Visible in the background are the farm buildings, with the 1933 cattle barn at far left and the long laying houses in back of the house. (Chatham box, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

divided four-lane highway to a point just west of Route 20, which allowed for quick access to Fredericksburg and Interstate 95, connecting Washington and Richmond.⁵⁵ This highway construction raised property values and encouraged suburban development in the area surrounding Ellwood. By 1970, developers were beginning work on a large subdivision across the former southern tracts of Ellwood between the Confederate and Federal lines, accessed from the Orange Plank Road (see fig. 1.57). The subdivision included three artificial lakes along the South Wilderness Run and an adjoining tributary. Another large subdivision, known as Lake of the Woods, was being developed around the same time north of Ellwood, with access from Route 3.⁵⁶ Still another subdivision was being built along Brock Road, east of Ellwood. While these subdivisions covered many hundreds of acres, they were not visible from Ellwood due to the hilly and wooded landscape.

By 1970 on the eve of its sale to the National Park Service, Ellwood Manor Farm was in decline. Without livestock, the pastures and pens were growing up in cedars and other successional trees, and thick vegetation had grown in along the pasture fences and buildings (fig. 1.58). Blanche and Leo's age and failing health required their son, Gordon Jones, the sole owner of Ellwood, to make a decision about the property's future. In 1970, Blanche suffered the first of a series of minor strokes, requiring Leo to stay at home to care for her. Gordon Jones had a busy medical practice in Fredericksburg and was not ready to retire. Living at Ellwood and commuting to his office, or managing a tenant farmer, would have been impractical. With a great wish to preserve Ellwood, Dr. Jones approached the National Park Service to be the future steward of the property.⁵⁷

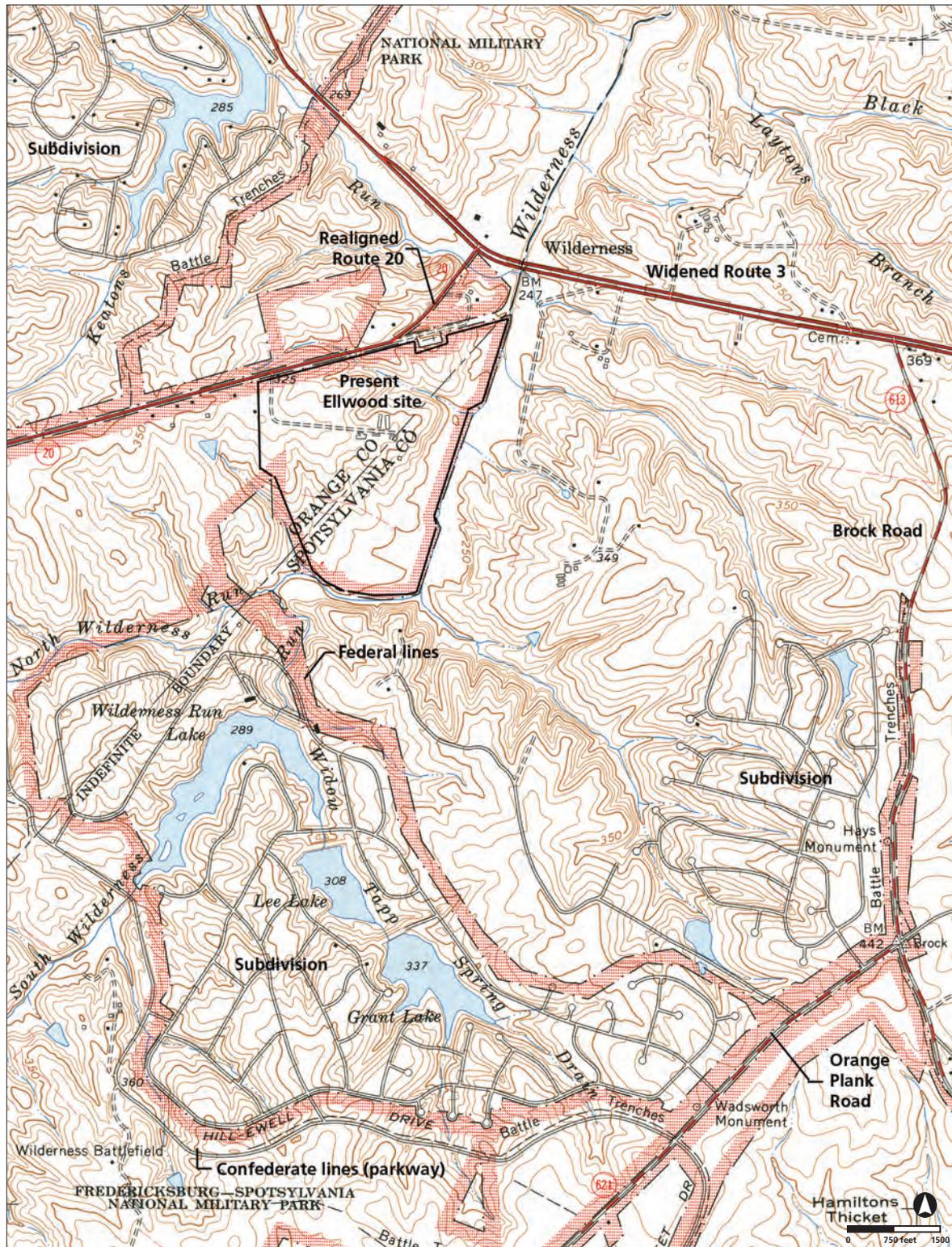


Figure 1.57. Map showing changes to Routes 3 and 20 in the 1960s, and roads built for three major subdivisions in the area surrounding Ellwood by c.1970. The southern subdivision between the Federal and Confederate lines was built on Ellwood land sold by the Jones family. (Detail, USGS Chancellorsville Quadrangle map, 7.5 series, 1966, updated 1973.)



Figure 1.58. Aerial photograph looking west across Ellwood soon after the end of Jones family ownership, 1975. This photograph illustrates the growth of vegetation along fences and in old pastures due to the end of the farm's livestock operations in the 1960s. (Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

THE ELLWOOD LANDSCAPE, 1970 (DRAWING 1.2)

After more than a century of private ownership following the end of the Civil War, Ellwood in 1970 was a landscape in transition. The property had been greatly reduced in extent, containing approximately 171 acres surrounding the core buildings and fields, along with some woods to the west and south. Its livestock operation had ceased and most of its farm buildings stood vacant. Beyond its boundaries, the Wilderness was changing into a suburban area, its roads widened and realigned, and large tracts in once dense woods developed into suburban housing. Despite the changes, Ellwood retained much of the rural landscape that had characterized it at the beginning of the period in 1865, with its house prominently sited on a ridge overlooking the Wilderness Run, surrounded by farm fields and woods. Aside from the widened and realigned Routes 3 and 20, the land immediately surrounding Ellwood had witnessed little suburban development by 1970.

The main entrance to Ellwood Manor Farm in 1970 was off Route 20, at the entrance road built by Leo Jones in c.1934. This road extended through woods and fields and then joined an earlier farm road through the barnyard. The original entrance road to Ellwood, off the old Orange Turnpike near the Wilderness Run, had been abandoned around the time the new entrance road was built. The

southern extension of the old entrance road, which during the Civil War ended at Parker's Store along the Orange Plank Road, had disappeared by this time as well.

The grounds surrounding the Ellwood house were fenced off from the adjoining barnyard and fields by barbed-wire fences installed after World War II, replacing picket fences added after the Civil War. By 1970, scrub had grown up along these fences, creating an informal perimeter hedge. The grounds, which included the site of the original plantation service buildings removed in c.1909, were maintained as simple lawn with scattered specimen trees. Specimens in front of the house included a tall pine probably planted by the Lacy family after the Civil War, an aged catalpa purportedly planted prior to the Civil War, and two Kentucky coffee trees that flanked the entrance walk, planted prior to 1910. The house grounds also contained two other Kentucky coffee trees, a pecan, Eastern redcedars, a sugar maple, sycamore, and a black walnut.⁵⁸ The front foundation of the house was lined by low deciduous shrubs added during the mid-twentieth century.⁵⁹ On the south side of the house grounds, on axis with a side entrance to the house, was the flower garden with cross-axis grass walks flanked by boxwood hedges and perennial beds, a central birdbath, and perimeter post-and-rail fencing.

The barnyard, extending from the house grounds west along the entrance road, contained ten buildings, only one of which was constructed prior to 1907. The largest were the two laying houses on the north side of the yard built in c.1950, and the barn on the south side of the road, built in stages up to c.1950. The Jones family employed contemporary building materials in the barns, including cinder and concrete block, as well as wood frame. The exception was the 1934 farm office, built of stone. The barnyard included several fenced pens that opened off the sheep, horse, and mink barns. White-painted four-plank fences lined the entrance road through the barnyard, spanning the open spaces between the buildings. By 1970, vines and scrub covered the fences and the perimeters of the buildings, and successional Eastern redcedar was taking over the large triangular bull pen west of the large barn used for cattle, sheep, and horses, near where Confederate remains had been buried from the Battle of Chancellorsville. In addition to the main complex at the barnyard, there were two remote barns: a gambrel-roof cattle barn south of the house grounds built in 1933, and a second shed-roof cattle barn built north of the barnyard near the spring in c.1950.

The fields surrounding the house grounds and barnyard had changed in configuration over the previous century with the shifting location of fences and growth of hedgerows and scrub along roads and fence lines. To the east of the house, the lowlands known as the Valley Pasture comprised an open field that adjoined a narrow border of deciduous woods along the banks of the Wilderness

Run. This area had been used most recently as cattle pasture associated with the 1933 cattle barn south of the house. North of the barnyard and house was the Spring Field, formerly used as an orchard and cattle pasture. To the north beyond a wooded strip along Spring Creek was Chapel Field, named after the 1883 chapel in the Alexander Cemetery along the old Orange Turnpike, which had been long abandoned and was probably torn down by 1970. West of the house and barnyard and to either side of the entrance road was the Upland Field that was divided by a hedgerow that had grown up along the entrance road. South of the barnyard and house grounds was a large field surrounding the Ellwood cemetery, with its 1903 granite monument marking the burial site of General Stonewall Jackson's arm and a small grove of trees. The Jones and Lacy gravesites were unmarked.⁶⁰ South of the cemetery field were the so-called East and West Meadows that bordered the Wilderness Run and hills to the south. East of the Wilderness Run in the viewshed of the house and cemetery was the dairy farm owned by the Lyons family, located on former Ellwood land.

Along the west side of Ellwood, west of the Upland Field and West Meadow, were the West Woods, a predominantly oak forest. A large section of the woods south of the entrance road had been logged, leaving open land and strips of trees. Along the edge of the West Woods at the turn of the entrance road was the Ellwood Tenant House #1, a one-story concrete block building constructed in c.1940. The second tenant house, built in c.1872, no longer stood in 1970. It was located on the north side of Route 20, and was probably torn down when the National Park Service acquired the property in c.1965 as part of the Grant's Headquarters site.

ENDNOTES

1 Ellwood is referred to as a farm instead of a plantation in this chapter to distinguish it from the antebellum period. Slavery has historically been associated with the word 'plantation' in American history.

2 William Blair, *Virginia's Private War* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), 136.

3 Peter Wallenstein, *Cradle of America: Four Centuries of Virginia History* (Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas Press, 2007), 213.

4 Memoirs of Graham Gordon Lacy in Bettie [Betty] Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," *Fredericksburg History and Biography*, volume III, 2004, 22.

5 J. Horace Lacy, "Buried near Ellwood House from Hospital after Battle of Chancellorsville," account of c.1866, transcript by Eric J. Mink, historian's files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park; Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 23-24.

6 Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 25.

7 G. Frank Williss, "Historical Data, Historic Structure Report, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park" (Denver, Colorado: Denver Service Center Historic Preservation Branch, 1980), 27; Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 26.

- 8 Jones and Lacy family genealogy chart, in Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler, Reed L. Engle, and Bonnie J. Halda, "Historic Structure Report, Architectural Data Section, Ellwood" (Unpublished report, National Park Service, 1992), 237.
- 9 Williss, 27.
- 10 Williss, 28.
- 11 Batcheler, Historic Structure Report, 7; S. Vogt, "Memorandum of Visit with Dr. Gordon Jones & Father at the Lacy House 'Ellwood,'" June 1974, park historian files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park; Map of Ellwood buildings based on a 1968 aerial photo and 27 February 1978 interview with Dr. Gordon Jones, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- 12 Except for a c.1895 photograph of the house (see fig. 1.31), there is very little primary documentation on the Ellwood landscape during the Lacy ownership between 1872 and 1907. The existence of the pine and other trees is based on later twentieth-century photographs.
- 13 Agricultural census records for Orange County, 1880-1925, in B. H. Hendrickson, *Soil Survey of Orange County, Virginia* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Agriculture, Series 1927, no. 6), 26.
- 14 An undated, fuzzy photograph in the park's Ellwood files (Ellwood.714.tif) looking southwest toward the Ellwood House shows fruit trees in the general location of the orchard shown on the Weyss-Michler Civil War map of the Wilderness Battlefield. The photograph appears to be from the late nineteenth or early twentieth centuries.
- 15 Map of Ellwood buildings based on aerial photo and 1978 interview with Dr. Gordon Jones; 1921 aerial photograph looking southeast across Ellwood, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, Ellwood files.
- 16 "Inspection and Survey Report, 'Ellwood Manor Farm,' Property of Dr. Jones Situated in Wilderness, Spotsylvania County, Virginia" (The Home Insurance Company, James W. Hurt, Special Agent, April 1955); aerial photograph of Ellwood looking southeast showing barns to west of house, 1921. The tenant house is not shown within the boundaries of Ellwood in the 1907 survey; this may be an oversight, or the family may have sold the house when Horace and Betty left for Fredericksburg in the 1890s. The house is documented as part of Ellwood Manor Farm in the 1955 insurance survey, indicating it may have been reacquired by the Willis or Jones families in the twentieth century.
- 17 Will of William Jones; Survey of Ellwood, part of deed, J. Horace Lacy [Jr.] et al. to Hugh E. Willis, 19 December 1907, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book AU, pp. 262-266. The Tanner (Lyons) farmhouse dates to c.1880.
- 18 Josef W. Rokus, "The Alexander Chapel Bell Will Ring Again," *The Free Lance-Star*, Town & Country Section, 29 September 2007, 1. Alexander became a prominent Presbyterian theologian who had served as president of Hampden-Sidney College and was the first professor appointed at the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he taught until his death in 1851.
- 19 "The Alexander Chapel Bell Will Ring Again;" Jones-Lacy family genealogical chart, in Batcheler, 237.
- 20 Photograph of Robert Duval and family on the front steps of Ellwood, c.1898, and photograph of the Ellwood house, showing young trees, c.1910, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, Ellwood files; Eric Mink, park historian, communication with author, 27 April 2010.
- 21 Betty Lacy, "Memories of a Long Life," 26; Williss, 28. The tenant house property is not shown as part of Ellwood in the 1907 survey.
- 22 Deed, J. Horace Lacy [Jr.] et al. to Hugh E. Willis; Williss, 29.
- 23 Williss, 30; Dr. Gordon Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty'" (Unpublished paper, c.1986), 1-6.
- 24 "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 6. The exact location of the piggery is not known. Dr. Jones wrote that the piggery was along a stream and included a granary, fenced pens, and about thirty A-shaped hog houses.
- 25 Lilley map of Ellwood and outbuildings, in Williss, 62; "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 25, 28.
- 26 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 6.

- 27 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 9-10; circa 1920 photograph of the Ellwood house looking north; 1921 aerial photograph of Ellwood.
- 28 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 7-8, 18-19, 22.
- 29 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 24; Leo Jones, sketch map of Ellwood, c.1935. The springhouse and icehouse are not shown on this map.
- 30 Virginia Department of Transportation, "A History of Roads in Virginia" (Richmond, Virginia: Virginia Department of Transportation, Office of Public Affairs, 2006), 23.
- 31 Construction of the new Route 3 is shown on an aerial photograph taken during the Marine training exercises in 1921 looking northeast toward the site of the Wilderness Tavern, photograph in Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park files.
- 32 U.S.D.A., *Soil Survey of Orange County, Virginia*, (1927) does not show the realignment of the Orange Plank Road. The roads had not been aligned at the time of the 1921 military exercises.
- 33 Paula S. Reed and Associates, Inc., "Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park National Register Documentation 60% Draft submission" (October 2007), 9-10; Blanche Jones, "History of Ellwood House," typed manuscript, 23 January 1968, 3, Bound Volume #91, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- 34 Ralph Happel, "A History of the Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Memorial Park" (National Park Service, 1955), 31-33, cited in National Register Documentation, 8.
- 35 Happel, 36, cited in National Register Documentation, 60% draft, 8.
- 36 "President Watches Battle of Marines," *New York Times*, 2 October 1921, 1.
- 37 Government taking referenced in Deed, Hugh E. Willis and Ester DeCoster Willis to Blanche Willis Jones and Gordon Willis Jones, 28 January 1933, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 175, page 15.
- 38 National Register Documentation, 60% draft, 7.
- 39 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 21-22.
- 40 Deed, Hugh E. Willis and Ester DeCoster Willis to Blanche Willis Jones and Gordon Willis Jones; Williss, 30; Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 22.
- 41 This is the name listed on a 1955 insurance survey: James W. Hurt, "Inspection and Survey Report, Ellwood Manor Farm, Property of Dr. Jones and Blanche Jones, Situated in Wilderness, Spotsylvania County, Virginia."
- 42 Williss, 30.
- 43 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones Dynasty," 25.
- 44 Leo Jones, sketch plan of Ellwood, c.1935, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park; Dave Lilley, Map of Ellwood and outbuildings based on aerial photo and 1978 interview with Dr. Gordon Jones, Figure 9 in Williss, 62; Carolyn Elstner (granddaughter of Leo and Blanche Jones), site visit with Paul M. Harris Jr. and John Auwaerter, 1 August 2007.
- 45 This road, the present entrance road, does not appear in a c.1921 aerial photograph. The road appears on a topographic map of the battlefield surveyed between 1931 and 1934 (figure 1.40). According to Leo Jones's granddaughter, Caroline Elstner, "Somewhere in the back of my mind (received orally perhaps), there sticks something about Hugh Willis getting stuck on the "front driveway." Where the smaller run crosses the P. Store Road below Ellwood [old entrance road], it is still very wet, so that may be the sticking point without horses!" Caroline Elstner to Eric Mink, comments on 95% draft cultural landscape report, 2010.
- 46 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 27.
- 47 Circa 1937 aerial photograph of Ellwood, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

- 48 Leo Jones, sketch plan of Ellwood, c.1935; Elstner to Harris and Auwaerter.
- 49 Hurt, "Inspection and Survey Report, Ellwood Manor Farm." Neither building is shown on the c.1935 sketch plan of Ellwood by Leo Jones. Both buildings appear to be more than a decade old in the inspection report.
- 50 Lilley map of Ellwood and outbuildings, in Williss, 62.
- 51 Elstner to Harris and Auwaerter.
- 52 Carolyn Elstner, email to John Auwaerter, 17 January 2010.
- 53 Blanche Willis Jones and Leo T. Jones, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones, to Gordon Willis Jones, 15 February 1964, Spotsylvania County Deed Book 209, page 311, and Orange County Deed Book 214, page 595; Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty,'" 43-44.
- 54 1962 aerial photograph. This shows the new Route 20 alignment under construction.
- 55 United States Geological Survey, Chancellorsville Quadrangle, 7.5 minute series, comparison of 1966 and 1973 maps.
- 56 USGS Chancellorsville Quadrangle, 1966 and 1973 maps.
- 57 Elstner to Auwaerter.
- 58 Based on inventory of existing mature trees.
- 59 Photograph of the front Ellwood looking west by Frank Delano in James Moser, "Historic Ellwood is acquired by the National Park Service, *The Free Lance-Star*, 27 April 1971, 9.
- 60 There is no record of grave markers ever existing at the Ellwood cemetery.

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
National Military Park
Wilderness, Virginia

1865-1970 Period Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. Geier et al, *Archeological Investigation and Analysis*, 2008
2. Basalik, et al, *Archeological Investigations Ellwood-Lacy House*, 1985
3. 1937, 1962, 1972 aerial photographs.
4. USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle topographic maps, 1943, 1966, 1973
5. Leo Jones, Sketch map of Ellwood, c.1935

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Illustrator CS3 2010

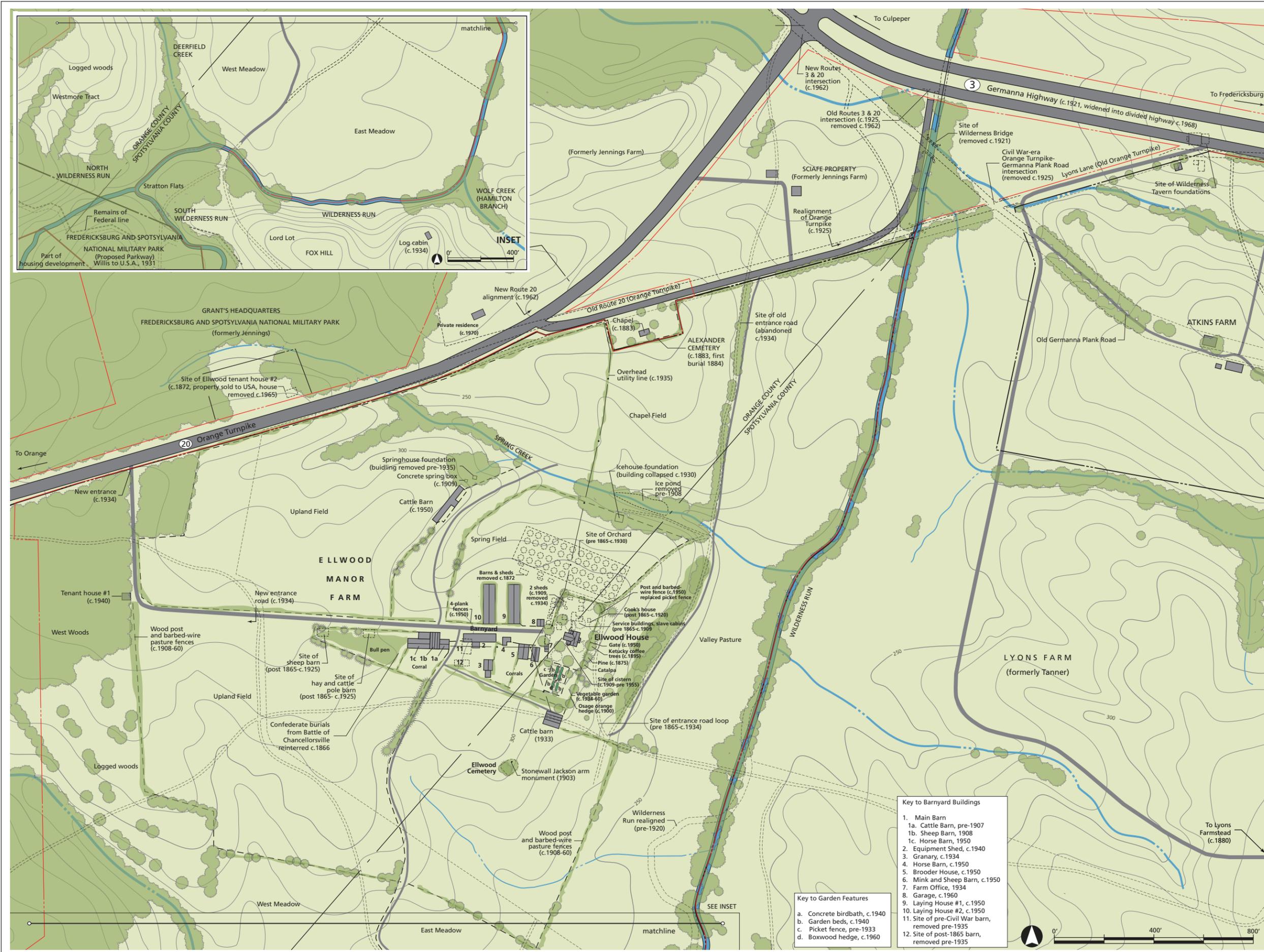
LEGEND

- Current National Park Service property boundary
- Period property boundary
- Building
- Primary road (turnpike, plank road)
- Secondary road or farm road
- Walk
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Hedgerow, scrub
- Field or turf
- Abandoned cultivated fields
- Perennial creek, intermittent creek
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours
- Feature removed during period

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. Plan does not show all period property ownership outside of Ellwood study area.
3. Plan does not show all buildings added after 1865 and removed prior to c.1933.
4. Plan shows conditions in 1970 at end of the period.

Drawing 1.2



NATIONAL PARK SERVICE OWNERSHIP, 1970-PRESENT ¹

The transfer of Ellwood to the National Park Service beginning in 1970 started a slow transition of the property to public use that continues to the present. Ellwood remained a private residence for six years after the sale, and then stood largely vacant into the 1980s during which time the park removed most of the farm buildings and restored the exterior of the house. The park subsequently opened Ellwood for limited public visitation, but the site was never an official stop on the park's battlefield tour route. The surrounding suburban subdivisions were built-out during this period and the region continued to grow. Between 1970 and 2000, Spotsylvania County expanded from a population of 16,424 to 90,395, while Orange County grew from 13,792 to 25,881.² Suburban commercial development began to encroach on Ellwood at the intersection of Routes 20 and 3 with the construction of a gas station, convenience store, and several small shopping strips. Despite this development, the landscape as viewed from within Ellwood remained largely unaffected. The growth of woods on formerly open fields and pastures, however, dramatically changed the character of the landscape surrounding the house.

ELLWOOD'S TRANSFER TO THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE, 1970-1977

After the War Department acquired narrow strips of land in the Wilderness Battlefield along Confederate and Federal lines in the early 1930s, the National Park Service had begun to purchase additional land to preserve entire battlefield landscapes. By the mid-1960s, the agency had acquired several parcels bordering the parkway along Confederate lines west and south of Ellwood.³ Suburban development pressures in the late 1960s and 1970s apparently caused the park service to take more concerted action on land acquisition and battlefield preservation. Ellwood, with its elderly occupants, dormant livestock operation, location at two main highways, and nearby large subdivisions, was undoubtedly a high priority.

Following his acquisition of full ownership in the core of Ellwood in 1964, Dr. Gordon Jones began to plan for the property's future use, recognizing that it was not feasible for him to hold on to it due to his medical practice and his parents' health. He first gave the National Park Service an easement to avoid what he considered inappropriate development of the property. On February 11, 1970, he and his wife, Winifred Jones, signed a scenic easement deed granting the National Park Service limited control over development of 64.55 acres surrounding the Ellwood house. The scenic easement excluded development for commercial and industrial uses, but still allowed for single-family residential development at a density of half-acre lots.⁴ Park officials undoubtedly considered this easement inadequate.

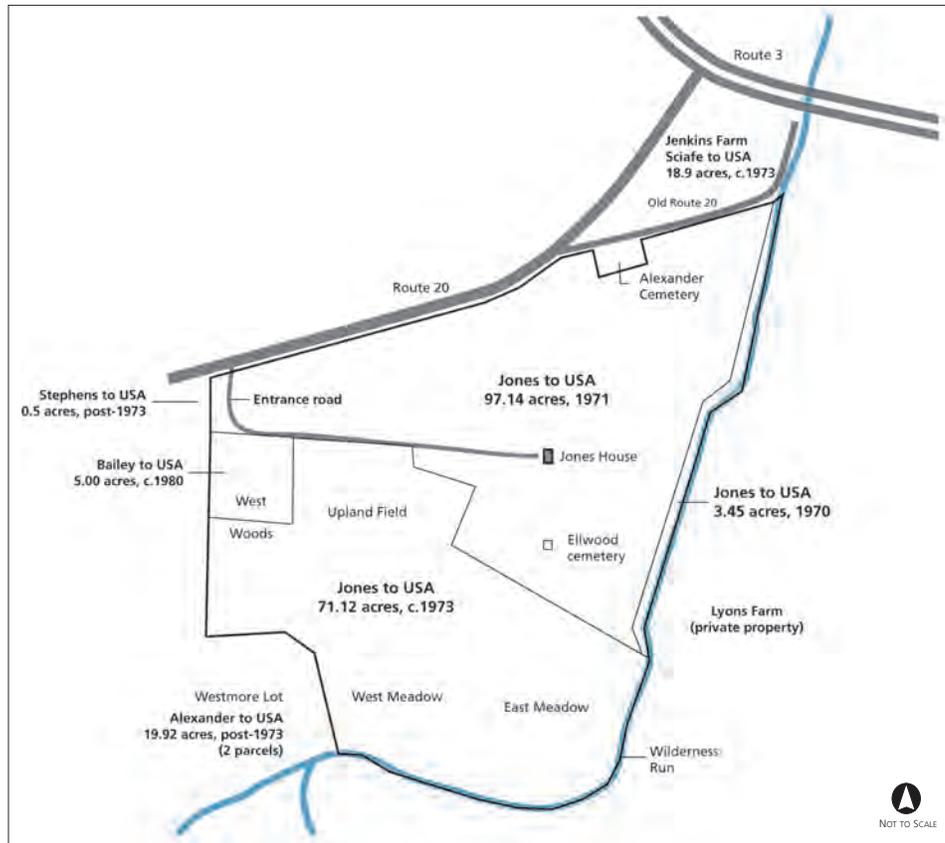


Figure 1.59. Map of parcels within the present limits of Ellwood transferred to the federal government (National Park Service) beginning in 1970. (SUNY ESF based on deeds and National Park Service land status map, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park, Segment 4, June 1980.)

Two months after they granted the easement, Gordon and Winifred Jones donated a narrow strip of land along the Wilderness Run, containing 3.45 acres, to the federal government (fig. 1.59).⁵ This was their first step toward National Park Service ownership of Ellwood. A year later on April 26, 1971, they sold 97.137 acres including the Ellwood house to the National Park Service for \$159,000 (see fig. 1.59).⁶ This 97-acre tract included the northern portion of Ellwood bordering Route 20 encompassing the house, barns, and Ellwood cemetery, but excluding the East and West Meadows, southern Upland Field, and part of the West Woods. Gordon Jones donated this half of Ellwood, amounting to seventy-one acres, to the National Park Service eight months later in October 1972.⁷ The final piece of the existing 177-acre Ellwood site to be acquired by the National Park Service was a five-acre parcel in the West Woods, purchased from the Bailey family in c.1980.⁸

The park also acquired several adjoining parcels that were part of Ellwood at the time of the Civil War. These included a nineteen-acre part of the former Jenkins farm north of old Route 20 in c.1973, and the twenty-acre Westmore Lot south of the West Woods at some point after 1973 (see fig. 1.59). The park purchased a half-acre lot near the Ellwood entrance along Route 20 that was not historically part of Ellwood, but was part of the larger battlefield landscape.⁹

As part of the sale of the main ninety-seven-acre Ellwood parcel, Gordon Jones reserved a ten-year life estate for his mother and father, Blanche and Leo Jones, to the use of the house, garage, farm office, brooder house, well, and approximately one acre surrounding the house. The deed also included a right-of-way for the entrance road from Route 20 to the house.¹⁰ During this ten-year period, Gordon Jones was responsible for the upkeep of the reserved property, while the park was responsible for the surrounding fields. The park did not open the property to the public, but did conduct junior ranger summer camps, which made use of the tenant house in the West Woods.¹¹

Blanche and Leo Jones remained together at Ellwood until 1974, when Leo's health began to fail and he could no longer care for Blanche following her series of minor strokes. That year, Blanche went into a nursing home, but Leo stayed at Ellwood.¹² The family soon decided that Leo should move out as well, and on October 21, 1975, they sold the remaining rights-to-life estate at the house, amounting to six years, to National Park Service for \$9,800.¹³ Despite this, Leo remained at Ellwood for another two years until his death in 1977.¹⁴ Upon receiving this final part of Ellwood, Superintendent Dixon B. Freeland wrote to Dr. Jones to express his thanks: "Your earlier largesse demonstrated through the donation of expansive land holdings around 'Ellwood' had already put us deeply in your debt. You are certainly among the most munificent benefactors which the National Park Service has."¹⁵

PARK SERVICE MANAGEMENT OF ELLWOOD, 1977-PRESENT

Figure 1.60. One of the two Ellwood laying houses showing overgrown and deteriorated conditions at the time the park took over the core area, view looking northwest from the entrance road, 1977. (Ellwood photographs, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)



When the park service took over management of the house and barnyard in 1977, many of the farm buildings were in poor condition and the adjoining pens and pastures had grown up in a tangle of vegetation (fig. 1.60). The surrounding fields had remained dormant since the park's acquisition of the property. Even the Ellwood cemetery had become overgrown with vegetation (fig. 1.61). Within a few years of acquiring full interest in Ellwood, the park service began to lease the

fields to farmers to keep them in their historic agricultural use, and removed buildings that had no practical use or historical associations. By c.1980, the park had demolished the two laying houses, three cattle barns, and horse barn, leaving the granary, brooder house, garage, equipment shed, and farm office. The park also removed most of the overgrown plank and barbed wire fencing from the property, but left the successional vegetation in the old pens and pastures that was growing into young woods. In the house grounds, the



Figure 1.61. Overgrown condition of the Ellwood cemetery, view looking southwest, c.1977. Note successional vegetation in the surrounding field, indicating lack of recent agricultural use. (Ellwood photographs, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)

park retained the specimen trees and garden, and removed the perimeter fence. The old pine tree next to the catalpa was removed.

In 1978-79, the park began work on the house, with the intent to restore it to its pre-Civil War appearance. Initial construction included structural stabilization, followed by replacement of the roof in wood shingles. In 1983-84, the remainder of the exterior was restored through removal of the c.1933 kitchen wing on the north side of the house, removal of the cedar shingle siding, painting and repair of the clapboards,

and repair of the windows, trim, and porch (figs. 1.62, 1.63).¹⁶ Around this time, the foundation shrubs were removed and the daylilies and German iris moved to the garden.¹⁷ Plans for the house were to open it to the public as a visitor contact station for the Wilderness Battlefield, but funding was inadequate to complete the interior and necessary site improvements. As outlined in the park's 1986 General Management Plan, these improvements were to include widening of the entrance road for two-way traffic, construction of a twenty-five car parking lot, renovation of the garage as a comfort station, returning the house grounds to their Civil War-era appearance, and clearing a trail to the Ellwood cemetery and the Stonewall Jackson arm monument.¹⁸

The Ellwood landscape, which stayed closed to the public, remained largely unchanged for the next two decades, except for the continued growth of successional woods surrounding the house grounds. Concerned over the future of the site, a group of ten residents from the area and Carolyn Jones Elstner, daughter of Dr. Gordon Jones, formed the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield in 1995 to assist the park with maintaining and improving Ellwood and other parts of the battlefield. At Ellwood, the Friends worked with the park to open the site to the public for the first time in 1998. Through an agreement with the park, the Friends assumed maintenance of the grounds around the Ellwood house, provided guided tours, and, through a \$25,000 grant, installed five interpretive waysides in the landscape. The park continued to lease the outlying fields to farmers, and made some improvements to the core landscape, including demolition of the c.1935 equipment shed, construction of a turf parking lot in its place in c.1998, and installation of a portable toilet adjacent to the stone farm office building.¹⁹ Work was begun on restoring the interior of the house and installing new utilities, with



Figure 1.62 (top). The Ellwood house undergoing restoration, showing removal of the c.1933 shingles over the original clapboards, looking northwest, c.1984. (Ellwood photographs, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.)



Figure 1.63 (bottom). The restored Ellwood house looking northwest showing character of the surrounding grounds with removal of fences and farm buildings at the rear, photographed 2007. (SUNY ESF)

the mechanicals housed in and adjacent to the old farm office. While funding ran out for completion of the interior, the park and Friends kept Ellwood open to the public on a limited basis during weekends and holidays between May and October. The park did not make Ellwood an official stop on the Wilderness Battlefield tour route, but allowed visitors to access the grounds during off hours with a special pass.²⁰

As of 2010, the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield are continuing to work with the National Park Service on the interior restoration and installation of permanent exhibits. A team of volunteer members continues to maintain the house grounds and garden, and other volunteers staff the house during its public open hours. The park is also undertaking a new General Management Plan that will set forth future management to enhance Ellwood's historic Civil War-era character and contemporary function as a historic site. In addition, the Civil War Preservation Trust is working with the park to preserve the larger setting of Ellwood, addressing issues such as construction of a Wal-Mart Supercenter on Route 3, preserving a part of the old Jenkins farm on the north side of Route 20, and acquiring full title to the ninety-three-acre Link-Atkins property adjoining the Wilderness Tavern site within view of Ellwood.²¹

THE ELLWOOD LANDSCAPE, 2010 (DRAWING 1.3)

Since the National Park Service acquired its first parcel of Ellwood in 1970, the landscape changed markedly through the growth of woods on former fields and pastures, and by the park's removal of farm buildings and fences. Overall, however, the landscape retains the rural character that it had at the beginning of the period four decades earlier, composed of expansive fields framed by woods. All land within view of Ellwood is protected land owned by either the park or the Central Virginia Battlefields Trust, with the exception of the Lyons Farm and Alexander Cemetery that remain in private ownership.

Throughout this period, the main entrance to Ellwood remained the twentieth-century entrance road off Route 20, which was initially closed off by a cable gate replaced by a steel gate in 2003. Cars parking outside the gate widened the roadbed. The Civil War-era entrance road remained overgrown by vegetation and

paralleled by a contemporary two-track farm road off the old Orange Turnpike (old Route 20). Other farm roads followed the general alignment of those that existed in 1970, including the primary north-south farm road through the middle of the property, and the southern extension of the old entrance road parallel to the Wilderness Run.

The grounds surrounding the Ellwood house were maintained throughout this period as open lawn with scattered specimen trees, bordered on the south and east by successional woods. Since 1970, the once expansive views to the east became obscured by the growth of woods on the slope bordering the Valley Pasture. The only visitor amenities aside from a portable toilet were several benches and five interpretive waysides. The alignment of the old entrance road loop in front of the house was mown, but the road was not reconstructed, and the brick front walk to the house remained covered by turf. Most of the specimen trees that existed in 1970 stood, with the exception of the pine in front of the house and the adjoining aged Catalpa that existed during the Civil War. This so-called witness tree fell in 2006 and was replanted with a seedling from the parent tree.

The Friends of Wilderness Battlefield maintained the garden at the south end of the house grounds, reviving it after a period of decline that lasted into the mid-1990s. The garden retained its boxwood hedge along the central walk, but had lost its central birdbath, perimeter fencing, and east-west walk. Herbaceous plantings in the beds changed to an informal arrangement of herbs, daylilies, iris, and peonies. The central walk through the garden, which served as the main access to the Ellwood cemetery, was resurfaced in gravel. The formerly open pen to the west of the garden had grown up into a tangle of deciduous woods, while the area to the east was kept mostly open and retained vestiges of the mock orange hedge along the east side.

The Ellwood cemetery was cleared of overgrowth and maintained as mown grass, and enclosed by a single-rail split-rail fence. The grove of hackberry and Eastern redcedar trees and the Stonewall Jackson arm monument were maintained. An interpretive wayside was placed on the north side at the end of the access trail, which was a mown corridor through the surrounding cultivated field. A set of wood steps was added at the slope on the north end of the trail to access the garden and house grounds.

The Ellwood fields, including the Upland Field, East Meadow, West Meadow, Chapel Field, Cemetery Field, and the northern end of the Valley Pasture, were kept in cultivation through a lease arrangement with the owners of the adjoining Lyons Farm. The limits of these fields changed since 1970 through the growth

of woods. The most dramatic changes occurred in the Valley Pasture, which lost approximately half of its former open space to woods of Eastern redcedar, and the Spring Field, which became divide by a hedgerow and lost space to growth of woods along the Spring Creek. The Upland Field decreased in size with the expansion of the West Woods and growth of woods along the Spring Creek and Route 20. Since 1970, views from this highway and old Route 20 south across the Ellwood landscape became obscured by trees.

ENDNOTES

- 1 There was little documentation available on the history of National Park Service (hereafter, NPS) management of Ellwood including the acquisition of Ellwood and prior plans for its incorporation into the national military park. To date, an administrative history has not been written for the park.
- 2 U.S. Census, "State and County Quick Facts," Spotsylvania County and Orange County, <http://quickfacts.census.gov/qfd/states/51/51177.html> (accessed August 2007).
- 3 USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle map, 1966.
- 4 Scenic Easement Deed, Gordon W. Jones and Winifred S. Jones, to USA, 11 February 1970, Spotsylvania County Land Books, deed book 254, page 451. The exact limits of the 64.55 acre area could not be determined from the deed, but included the land extending west from the Wilderness Run and south of the old Orange Turnpike, including the Ellwood house.
- 5 Deed, Gordon W. Jones and Winifred S. Jones, to USA, 16 April 1970, Spotsylvania County Land Books, deed book 256, page 180.
- 6 The deed for the property within Orange County was not signed until February 21, 1972. Deed, Dr. Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to USA, 26 April 1971, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 278, page 459; Dr. Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to USA, 21 February 1972, Orange County deed book 257, page 652. The summary of the property transfer in Schedule A, Memorandum, Attorney General to Secretary of the Interior, file 33-48-794-17, Lacy House, 12 December 1972, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- 7 Gordon W. Jones and Winifred S. Jones to USA, 24 October 1972, Spotsylvania County Land Books, deed book 265, page 264 [Book 331 page 72 also marked on deed; may be Orange County deed reference; this deed not available at time of writing]. The property is shown as NPS land on the 1973 USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle map.
- 8 1979 map showing Bailey parcel not owned by the park in Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler, Reed L. Engle, and Bonnie J. Halda, "Ellwood, Historic Structure Report, Architectural Data Section" (Unpublished report, National Park Service, 1992), 3.
- 9 Park boundaries shown on 1973 USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle map.
- 10 Dr. Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to USA, 26 April 1971. The right of life estate in the deed specified as held by Gordon Jones, his heirs, or assigns.
- 11 Carolyn Elstner, granddaughter of Blanche and Leo Jones, e-mail to John Auwaerter, 17 January 2010.
- 12 Elstner to Auwaerter, 17 January 2010.
- 13 Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to USA, title and interest in a ten year estate, 21 October 1975, Spotsylvania County Land Books, deed book 377, page 500.
- 14 Elstner to Auwaerter, 17 January 2010.

15 Superintendent Dixon B. Freeland to Gordon W. Jones, M. D., 26 August 1975, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

16 Batcheler, 8.

17 Carolyn Elstner, site visit with Paul M. Harris Jr. and John Auwaerter, 1 August 2007.

18 "Ellwood Manor," Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park webpage, <http://www.nps.gov/frsp/ellwood.htm>; "General Management Plan, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park" (Unpublished National Park Service report, 1986), 73-74.

19 "Historic Home to Open its Doors to Public for First Time," Associated Press article in newspaper clipping, c.1996, Ellwood file, Orange County Historical Society; "Determination of Significance, Six 20th-Century Ellwood Structures," signed 9 February 1998, Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

20 "Ellwood Manor," Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park webpage.

21 Civil War Preservation Trust, "Wilderness Battlefield Appeal Map, October 2009," <http://www.civilwar.org/battlefields/wilderness/maps/wilderness-battlefield-appeal.html> (accessed 18 January 2010).

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park Wilderness, Virginia

1970-Present Period Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

- 1972, 2002 aerial photographs
- USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1973, 1994
- NPS land status map, Wilderness Battlefield, Segment 4, June 1980

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Illustrator CS3 2010

LEGEND

- National Park Service property boundary
- Other property boundary
- Building
- Primary road
- Secondary road or farm road
- Walk
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Hedgerow, scrub
- Field or turf
- Abandoned cultivated fields
- Perennial creek, intermittent creek
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours
- Feature removed during period

NOTES

- All features shown in approximate scale and location.
- Plan does not show all period property ownership outside of Ellwood study area.
- Scattered posts remain from pasture fences throughout.
- Successional old-field woods date to after c.1970
- Plan shows conditions in 2010 at end of period.
- See drawing 2.1, 2.2 for detailed existing conditions documentation.

Drawing 1.3



- Key to Former Barnyard Buildings**
1. Site of Main Barn (removed c.1980)
 2. Site of Equipment Shed (removed c.1998)
 3. Granary (abandoned)
 4. Site of Horse Barn (removed c.1980)
 5. Storage (former Brooder House)
 6. Site of Mink-Sheep Barn (removed c.1980)
 7. Pumphouse (former Farm Office)
 8. Grounds maintenance (former Garage)
 9. Site of Laying House #1 (removed c.1980)
 10. Site of Laying House #2 (removed c.1980)

2. EXISTING CONDITIONS

With its late eighteenth-century house and surrounding farm fields, Ellwood today preserves a rural landscape that dates back to the Civil War and settlement of the Wilderness nearly a century earlier. The landscape contains many traces of its long domestic and agricultural use, including its most recent operation as a livestock farm in the twentieth century. The site today reflects the park's efforts over the past three decades to remove post-Civil War features from the landscape and maintain the historic agricultural use of the fields. The park has not attempted to restore landscape features that have been lost since the Civil War, such as barns, slave quarters, and gardens.

LANDSCAPE CONTEXT

ROADS

Ellwood is southeast of the intersection of Routes 3 and 20, two arterial highways lined by suburban development, park lands, and remnant rural landscapes (fig. 2.1). Route 3, known as the Germanna Highway and completed in its current configuration in c.1968, is a four-lane divided highway with a wide planted median. Route 20, known as the Constitution Highway and historically as the Orange Turnpike, is a two-lane highway with wide shoulders that was realigned in 1962. A large gas station/convenience store is west of the intersection of the two highways, along with a McDonald's restaurant, small strip shopping centers, and other commercial buildings. Despite its proximity, the existing development is not visible from Ellwood due to screening of trees along Route 20, but is located on the battlefield tour route at the main visitor approach to the Wilderness Battlefield. A Wal-Mart Supercenter is proposed for the land north of the Routes 20 and 3 intersection.

The site of the Civil War-era intersection of the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road is south and east of the modern intersection, mostly on National Park Service-owned land (see fig. 2.1). The historic alignment of the Orange Turnpike borders the north side of Ellwood and continues east of the Wilderness Run, where a section is part of Lyons Lane, a dirt farm road (fig. 2.2). No bridge remains over the creek. Also on the east side of the Wilderness Run is a remnant of the old Germanna Plank Road. It is a narrow dirt road flanked by a dense line of trees (fig. 2.3). A section of the old roadbed also follows Lyons Lane. There is no visible trace of the Germanna Plank Road north and east of the Orange Turnpike, and the site of the intersection is in a low area covered in brush (fig. 2.4).

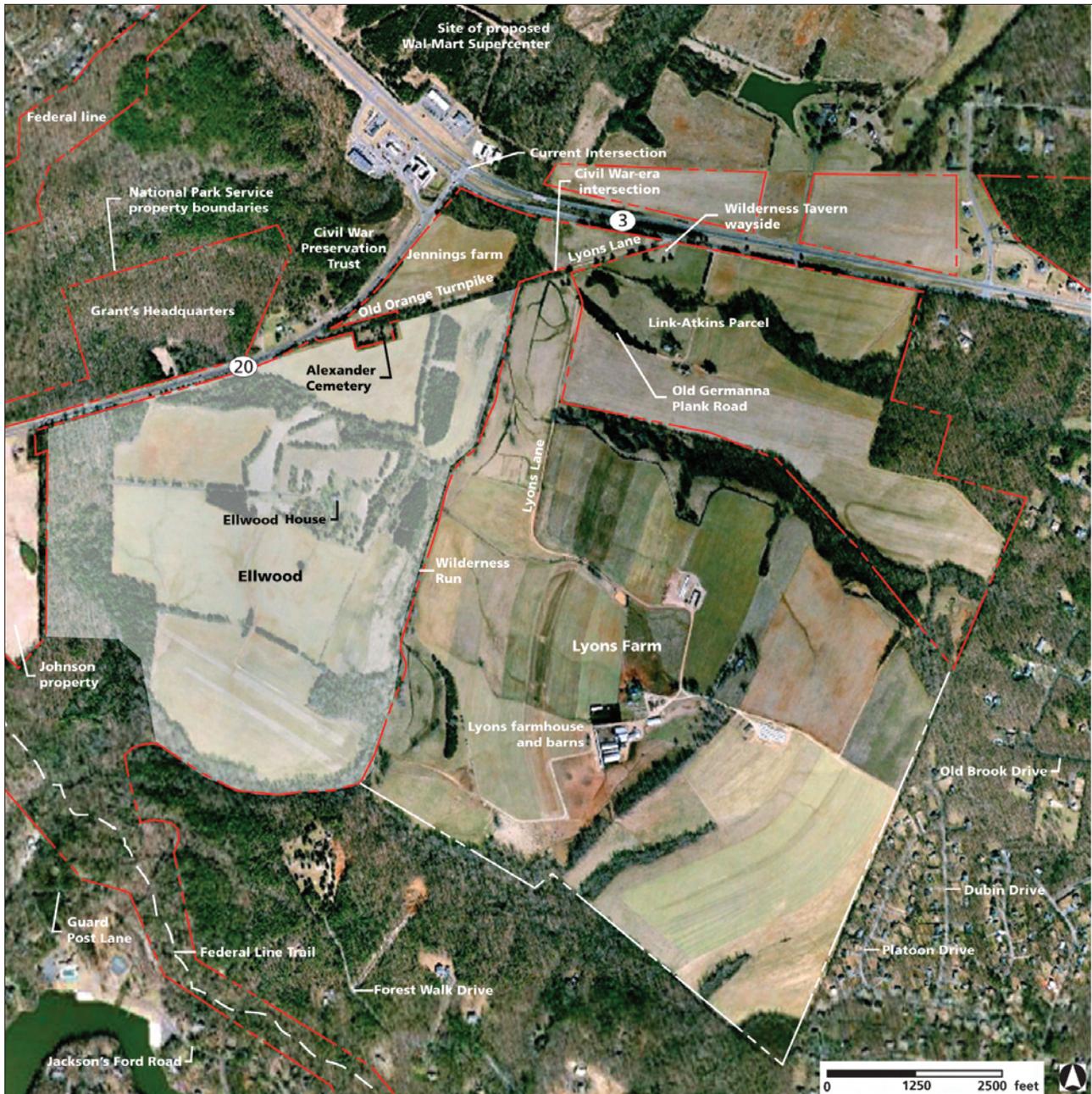


Figure 2.1. Aerial photograph of Ellwood illustrating its immediate surroundings, 2010. The Ellwood site is shaded white; red dashed lines indicate National Park Service property boundaries. (Commonwealth of Virginia aerial photograph, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

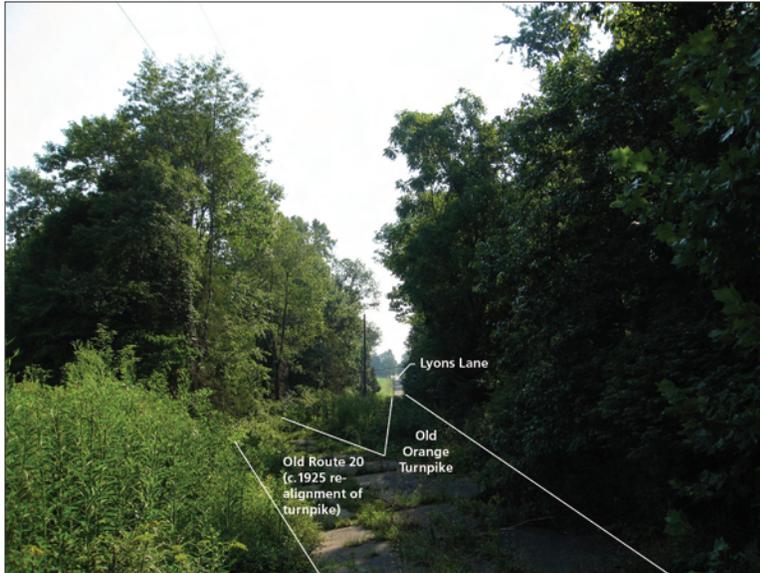


Figure 2.2. Looking east along the park-owned, abandoned Old Orange Turnpike toward the Wilderness Run illustrating the Civil War-era alignment of the road, August 2007. The road in the far distance, currently known as Lyons Lane near the Wilderness Tavern site, is part of the road's historic alignment. (SUNY ESF)



Figure 2.3. Looking east at the heavily tree-lined remnant of the Germanna Plank Road on the Link-Atkins farm, January 2007. The roadbed in the foreground is part of the old road, now the farm road known as Lyons Lane. The section that veers to the right is not part of the plank road. (SUNY ESF)



Figure 2.4. Looking west from Lyons Lane along the Old Orange Turnpike east of the Wilderness Run showing the site of the intersection with the Germanna Plank Road located just beyond the utility pole, 2007. The Germanna Plank Road roughly aligned with the line of cedars at right. (SUNY ESF)

WILDERNESS BATTLEFIELD LANDS

Ellwood is at the northeastern part of the Wilderness Battlefield, which roughly stretches from the Route 20 (Constitution Highway/Orange Turnpike) on the north to the Orange Plank Road (Route 621) on the south (fig. 2.5). Ellwood is located off the park's battlefield tour route, which follows Route 3 heading west from the Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg Battlefields. The tour route turns west on Route 20, and then turns south approximately one mile west of Ellwood on the park road known as Hill-Ewell Drive that follows the Confederate line of defensive works, terminating at the Orange Plank Road (Route 621). The tour route then goes northeast along the Orange Plank Road to Brock Road (Route 613), where it turns southeast heading toward the Spotsylvania Court House Battlefield. Existing stops on the tour route in the Wilderness Battlefield include Grant's Headquarters (#1) north of Ellwood; the unit's exhibit shelter (#2) along Route 20 across from Saunders Field (#3); Higginson Farm (#4), Chewning Farm (#5), and Tapp Field (#6) along Hill-Ewell Drive; and Longstreet's Wounding (#7) and Brock Road-Plank Road Intersection along Route 621. The Vermont monument, installed in 2006, is located along a short trail near the Brock Road intersection. The Wilderness Tavern site is not a stop on the tour route, but does have an interpretive wayside. In addition to the auto tour route, there are two main hiking trails in the Wilderness: the 3.5-mile Federal Line Trail follows the Federal defenses south and west of Ellwood, and the two-mile Gordon's Flank Attack Trail follows the Confederate defenses north of the Orange Turnpike, beginning at the exhibit shelter (see fig. 2.5). A short interpretive trail is at Tapp Field, site of the Widow Tapp Farm.

Park lands immediately adjoining the Ellwood site include a nineteen-acre field north of the Old Orange Turnpike known as the Sciafe Tract that was part of Ellwood during the Civil War (see fig. 2.1). There are no buildings on the site and the park leases the field to a farmer who also leases the Ellwood fields. A section of the Old Orange Turnpike extending from Route 20 to the Alexander Cemetery, is maintained by the state as Route 720. East of the Wilderness Run bordering Route 3 is park property (Link parcel and Link-Atkins Tract) containing remnants of the Old Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road and a wayside interpreting the remains of a building associated with the Wilderness Tavern (fig. 2.6). The wayside consists of the brick foundation and chimney sheltered by a small wood pavilion and enclosed by a spit-rail fence. The site of the Wilderness Tavern is north of the wayside, corresponding with the eastbound lanes of Route 3.

North of Ellwood, across Route 20, is Grant's Headquarters site (tour stop #1), a wooded tract that contains a pull-off and a trail to the knoll where Generals Grant and Meade were stationed during the Battle of the Wilderness (see fig. 2.1). Along the southwest side of Ellwood are forested park lands extending west to Saunders



Figure 2.5. Map of Wilderness Battlefield park lands in relation to Ellwood. Areas shaded light green are private property within the park's acquisition boundary. The red numbers are stops on the park's battlefield tour route. (Detail, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park brochure, 2009, annotated by SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.6. The Wilderness Tavern wayside, view looking west toward Ellwood, August 2007. The fence-enclosed foundations are remains of a building that was part of a complex associated with the tavern during the Civil War. (SUNY ESF.)

Field and Hill-Ewell Drive (see fig. 2.1, 2.5). Between the existing Ellwood site and Hill-Ewell Drive is a narrow strip of park land that contains the Federal Line Trail that connects with the Orange Plank Road to the south.

PRIVATE PROPERTY

The land east of the Wilderness Run that was historically part of Ellwood is today the privately owned 190-acre Lyons Farm, an active dairy farm on the eastern side of the Wilderness Run within the viewshed of the Ellwood house and cemetery (figs. 2.7, 2.8, see also 2.1). The farm, which is partly within the acquisition boundary of the park, is primarily open fields used as pasture and cropland. In the middle of the farm, on top of a ridge, is the farmstead with its complex of thirteen buildings dating back to when the Lacy family sold the property in c.1875



Figure 2.7. Distant view of the Lyons Farm looking southeast from the Ellwood house, January 2007. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.8. View across the Lyons Farm looking east from the Ellwood cemetery, August 2007. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.9. View of the Lyons Farm looking southeast toward the farm buildings from Lyons Lane, August 2007. (SUNY ESF.)

(fig. 2.9). From Ellwood, topography and vegetation conceal a large suburban subdivision that borders the Lyons Farm to the east (see fig. 2.1).

North of the Lyons Farm is the Link-Atkins Farm that was recently acquired by the Central Virginia Battlefields Trust and transferred to the National Park Service. This property is within the Ellwood viewshed, but extends east beyond the legislated park boundary. It was part of Ellwood until it was sold in 1855. It retains fields that existed during the Civil War and an intact section of the Germanna Plank Road (see fig. 2.3). Four buildings within the farmstead on the site were constructed after c.1890.

South of Ellwood and the Lyons Farm and north of the Federal Line Trail are wooded hills with large-lot suburban houses along Forest Walk Drive (see fig. 2.1). This property was once part of Ellwood and was known in the twentieth century as the Lord Lot. A stone chimney remains in this area, near Wolf Creek, from the log cabin built by Leo and Gordon Jones in c.1934. Immediately west of Ellwood is a sixteen-acre lot owned by the Johnson family that is mostly open field and contains the headwaters of Deerfield Creek. On the north side of Ellwood is Alexander Cemetery, a privately owned one-acre cemetery along the Old Orange Turnpike (Route 720) surrounded by park property. Established on Ellwood land by J. Horace and Betty Lacy in c.1883, the cemetery contains mostly small headstones, the earliest belonging to the grave of William Jones Lacy (1853-1884), a son of Horace and Betty. The landscape is lawn with scattered Eastern redcedar trees, hollies, and boxwood, and a central plot enclosed by curbing (fig. 2.10). The outline of the 1884 chapel that was demolished in c.1970 is visible at certain times. The cemetery is screened from Ellwood and the old Orange Turnpike (Old Route 20) by a dense line of perimeter trees along a post-and-wire fence.



Figure 2.10. View across the Alexander Cemetery looking west, August 2007. Old Route 20 is to the right. The shrubs and border in the middle ground enclose a family plot. (SUNY ESF)

ENVIRONMENTAL CONDITIONS

Ellwood is located within Virginia's Piedmont Plateau, a well-dissected plain of rolling and hilly topography. The site consists overall of a shallow valley along the Wilderness Run, with a narrow corridor of flats or lowlands that rise gently to rolling uplands (fig. 2.11). Elevations within the site range from a low point of approximately 247 feet at the Wilderness Run near the Old Orange Turnpike to a highpoint of a roughly 330 feet in the northern part of the Upland Field near the entrance on Route 20. The Ellwood house is on a ridge at an elevation of 305 feet, 57 feet above the Wilderness Run. The ridge to the east of the creek on the Lyons farm in the viewshed of Ellwood is at an elevation of 350 feet. The hills to the south reach a maximum elevation of 410 feet.¹

Ellwood is within the Rappahannock River watershed that covers a region stretching from the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Chesapeake Bay. The major creek on the site is the Wilderness Run that drains an area extending south to the Orange Plank Road containing a large suburban subdivision (see fig. 2.11). The creek empties into the Rapidan River, a major tributary of the Rappahannock River, approximately three miles north of the site. South of the Ellwood boundary, the creek branches into the South Wilderness Run and the North Wilderness Run, the latter also known as the Widow Trapp Spring Drain. Both branches are impounded within a suburban development between the Confederate and Federal lines. Wolf Creek enters the Wilderness Run at the southeast corner of Ellwood. Two intermittent creeks flow into the Wilderness Run within the site: Spring Creek, which begins north of Route 20 near Grant's Headquarters and tends southeast across Ellwood, and Deerfield Creek that crosses the far southwest corner of the site from a pond west of Ellwood. On the adjoining Lyons Farm, Wolf Creek flows into the Wilderness Run, and the lowlands are drained by a series of ditches.

Soils on the lowlands along the Wilderness Run are Congaree silt loam, a reddish-brown friable silt loam that has an average depth of fifteen inches and is underlain by heavy silt loam or silty clay loam. Congaree silt loam is considered one of the most fertile soils in the region, suitable for cultivation and pasture sod. The uplands of Ellwood are primarily Nason silt loam, which in its virgin state consists of one-inch top layer of grayish-brown silt loam underlain by an average depth of ten inches of light brownish-gray loam. At Ellwood, these top soils have generally been thinned or removed, revealing the subsoil layer, a reddish-yellow friable clay or silty clay averaging a depth of thirty to thirty-six inches. Nason silt loams are not naturally productive. Bedrock consisting of disintegrated schist or shale is generally four to five feet below the surface.²

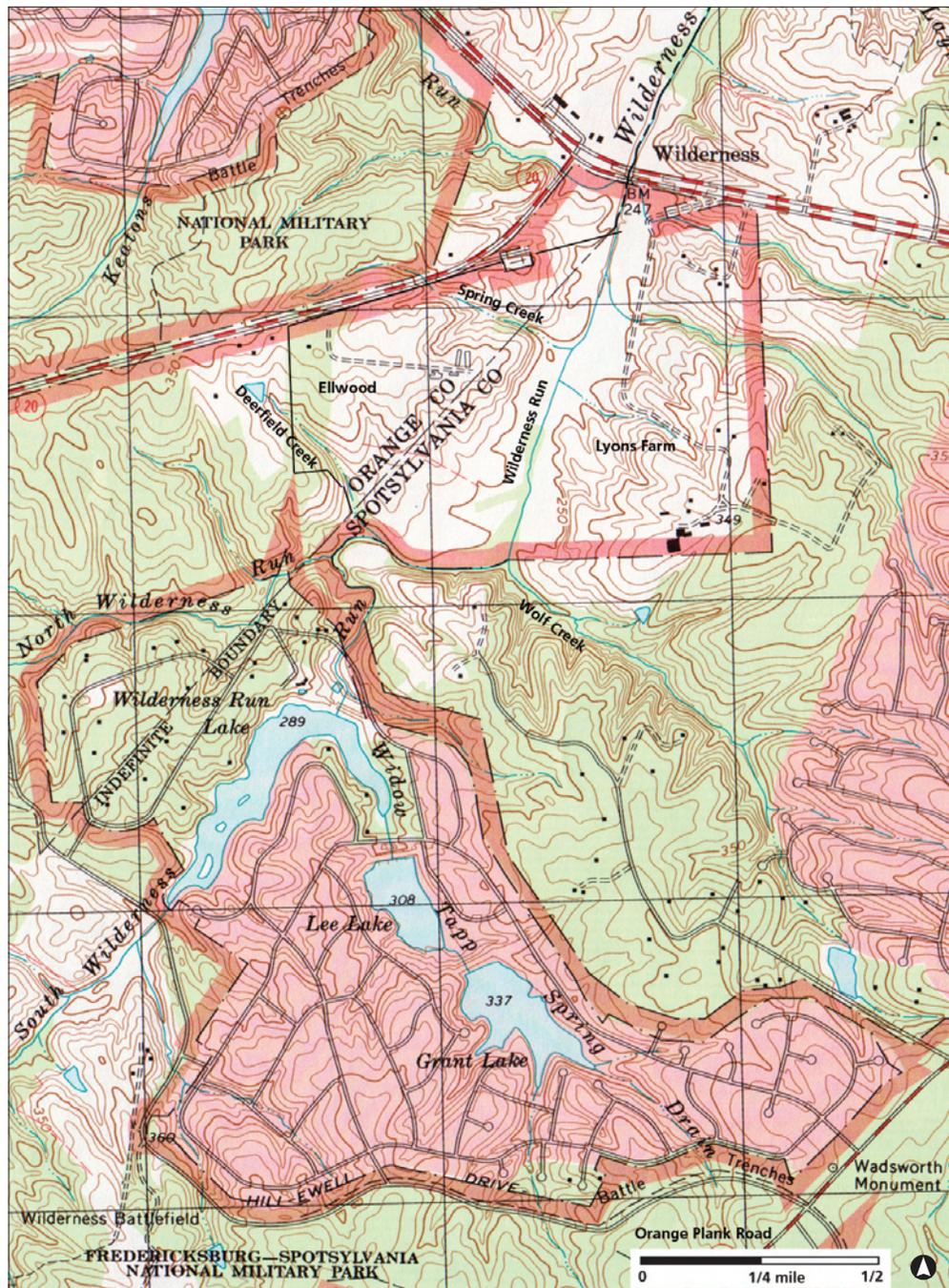


Figure 2.11. Map showing topographic and hydrologic conditions at Ellwood and its watershed to the south. The areas shaded pink are suburban housing developments, and the thick pink line is the boundary of Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park. Green indicates wooded areas. (Detail, USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle map, 1994, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

Ellwood is in a temperate humid climate characterized by a long growing season and short but cold winters and warm to hot, humid summers. The site is located in plant hardiness zone 7a, with an average annual minimum temperature of 5 to 0 degrees Fahrenheit.³

There are presently no identified endangered plant or animal species on the Ellwood site, and no classified state or federal wetlands.

THE ELLWOOD CULTURAL LANDSCAPE

The existing entrance to Ellwood is from Route 20 at the west side of the site in the West Woods, along a gravel road constructed in the early twentieth century. There is a small park service sign identifying the site along Route 20 and a steel gate across the road with the name Ellwood fabricated in bent steel bars (fig. 2.12). The road between the gate and Route 20 has been widened to accommodate parking for approximately six cars. From the gate, the entrance road extends south through a stand of oak known as the West Woods and turns east through the Upland Field (fig. 2.13). The shoulders of the road are mown and there is a tree line along the north side consisting of black cherry, Eastern redcedar, and other successional trees that grew up along a former fence line since the 1960s.



Figure 2.12. The current Ellwood entrance looking south from Route 20 into the West Woods, August 2007. The entrance gate was added in 2003. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.13. The entrance road looking east through the Upland Field, August 2007. The tree line at left grew up along a former fence line. (SUNY ESF.)

BARNYARD (DRAWING 2.2)

East of the Upland Field, the entrance road enters the former Ellwood barnyard (fig. 2.14). On the south side of the road is a dense grove of Eastern redcedar that grew up in an old fenced pen that extended off one of the cattle barns. Fragments of the plank fence remain in the woods. Farther east on the south side of the road is a small visitor parking area consisting of a turf lot enclosed by a stacked-rail fence. From here to its terminus at the house grounds, the entrance road transitions from gravel to two dirt tracks.

While the former barnyard retains none of the Civil War-era barns, it does contain four of the ten farm buildings that stood here in the mid-twentieth century. West of the visitor parking area is the granary, and an abandoned frame barn built in c.1934 that is in poor condition (fig. 2.15). To its east is the brooder house, a cinderblock building built in c.1950 and now used for storage (fig. 2.16). Both



Figure 2.14. The entrance road looking west from the house grounds through the former barnyard, August 2007. In the left background is the turf, fence-enclosed visitor parking area, and beyond that, the Eastern redcedar grove in a former triangular corral. The woods in the right background are located on the sites of the former laying houses. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.15. The abandoned c.1934 granary looking southeast across the visitor parking area, October 2007. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.16. The c.1950 brooder house, presently used for storage, looking southwest, August 2007. Visible at the left of the building is a remnant of a plank fence that enclosed adjoining corrals. The vegetation has grown up since the late 1960s. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.17. The c.1960 garage looking northeast from the entrance road, August 2007. This building serves as a maintenance facility. (SUNY ESF.)

buildings are surrounded by successional woods that have grown up in adjoining fenced pens since the 1970s. Remnants of plank and barbed wire wood-post fences remain in these woods. Across the entrance road from the brooder house is a concrete-block garage built in c.1960 (fig. 2.17). This building is now used as a grounds maintenance facility by park staff and Friends of the Wilderness Battlefield volunteers. West of the garage are two wooded depressions left from the demolition of two long laying houses built in c.1950 (see fig. 2.14).

HOUSE GROUNDS (DRAWING 2.2)

East of the barnyard on axis with the end of the entrance road is the Ellwood house, built between c.1781 and 1799 on a ridge overlooking the valley of the Wilderness Run. The partially restored two-story five-bay late Georgian-style frame house faces east and has an entrance porch and two-story rear wing (fig.

2.18). Painted in muted red with white trim, the house rests on a white-painted brick foundation without foundation plantings. The front entrance is accessed by a flight of stone steps and its herringbone-brick entrance walk is covered by turf. A wooden ramp provides an accessible entrance at the rear north side. The grounds surrounding the house form a roughly rectangular area that was once defined by an entrance road on the front (east) side that looped up from the original entrance road on the lowlands along the Wilderness Run, and by a service road on the north side extending to the barnyard. Traces of these roads, now maintained as mown grass, are visible in the topography (fig. 2.19).

The lawn north of the house is the site of the Civil War-era kitchen, dairy, smokehouse, and oven that defined a service area typically known on plantations as the yard. Aside from some irregularities in the topography, there is no trace of these buildings, which were removed in c.1909. West of the north lawn



Figure 2.18. The Ellwood house, built in c.1781-1799, view looking south with the brooder house in the background, January 2007. The lawn in the foreground is the site of the Civil War-era service buildings (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.19. The topographic trace of the entrance road loop looking southeast from the house grounds, January 2007. (SUNY ESF.)

adjoining the barnyard is the conjectured site of Ellwood’s slave cabins. The only outbuilding in the house grounds is the former farm office, a small gabled stone building constructed in 1934 at the edge of the barnyard (fig. 2.20). The building has been renovated to house pumps for the house’s fire-suppression system. Two air-conditioning units for the house are on the south side of the building, along with a portable toilet. That is the only visitor amenity on the grounds, aside from three benches.

The house grounds feature a dozen aged specimen trees planted after the Civil War, including Kentucky coffeetrees, black walnut, pecan, sugar maple, and sycamore (fig. 2.21). Most of the large trees have been labeled, and the tall ones have grounding rods. The only tree believed to exist during the Civil War was a northern catalpa southeast of the house. This tree fell in 2006 and was replanted with a seedling grown from the parent tree. There are also several younger trees including Eastern redcedar, hackberry, and honeylocust. Some of the redcedars

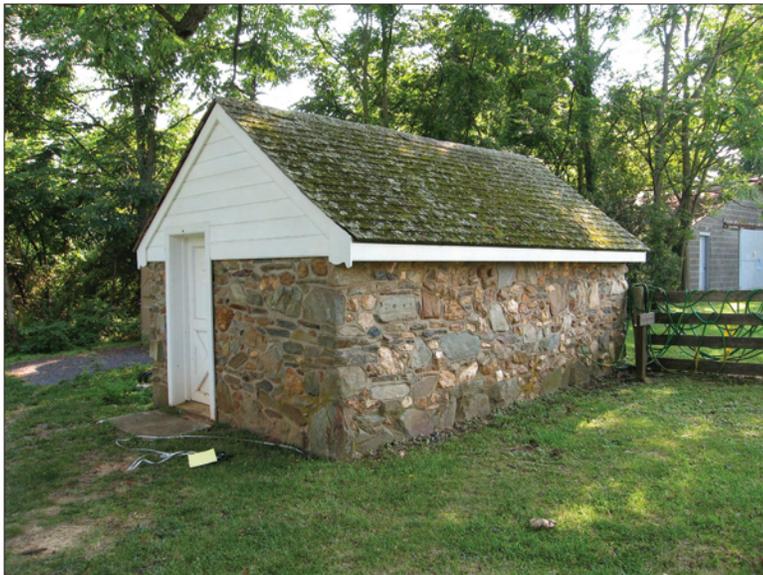


Figure 2.20. The 1934 farm office at the western edge of the house grounds looking southwest with the brooder house in the background, August 2007. The entrance is from the house grounds. (SUNY ESF)



Figure 2.21. Aged Kentucky coffeetrees flanking the entrance to the Ellwood house (left), looking west, January 2007; and in the lawn south of the house, looking west, January 2007. (SUNY ESF)

are from successional vegetation that grew up along fences that enclosed the house grounds into the 1970s. Posts from these fences remain on the western and southern edges of the lawn.

South of the lawn is the garden, which may be on the site of a Civil War-era garden but reflects a mid-twentieth century design. The garden, which is surrounded by successional woods and scrub, features a central north-south gravel and wood-edged walk that is bordered by eight-foot-tall boxwood shrubs (fig. 2.22). The west side of the garden is planted with peonies and the east side has iris and daylilies, and beds of herbs including sage, mint, chives, and oregano. There are also lilac shrubs along the edge of the lawn, and a ginkgo tree, Osage orange, and hazelnut shrubs at the south end of the garden. Around the perimeter of the garden are wood posts remaining from an enclosing fence. West of the garden is a tangle of successional vegetation that has grown up in a former pen. East of the garden is an open area used as a vegetable garden or livestock pen that is mown. The east side



Figure 2.22. The garden looking south along the gravel walk flanked by boxwoods, August 2007. To the right are peonies and to the left are beds of iris and herbs. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.23. Remnants of the enclosure around the corral south of the garden: the Osage orange trees along the east side (left) looking northeast, and the wire fence on the north side along the lawn, looking east, August 2007. (SUNY ESF.)

of this field is bordered by an overgrown Osage orange hedge that is a remnant of a living fence probably planted in the late nineteenth century (fig. 2.23). A steel livestock gate, wood posts, and wire fence are remnants of a later enclosure.

The house grounds have obscured views across the Wilderness Run valley toward the Lyons Farm (see fig. 2.7). These are remnants of once panoramic views that have been obscured by successional woods along the steep slope above the lowlands bordering the Wilderness Run. There were also views to the farm fields to the south, but these are also obscured by trees south and east of the house grounds. Woods along the Spring Creek have obscured views northeast from the house that once took in the tree-lined Orange Turnpike.

ELLWOOD CEMETERY (DRAWING 2.2)

The central walk in the garden serves as the beginning of the trail to the Ellwood cemetery, located on a small rise in the center of a large field south of the house grounds. South of the garden, this trail descends to the field by a flight of wooden steps, and then extends through the field along a mown corridor between cultivated ground (fig. 2.24). The trail terminates at the north side of the cemetery, where there is an interpretive wayside. The cemetery features a grove of hackberry and Eastern redcedar trees, and is enclosed by a post-and-rail fence (figs. 2.25, 2.26). The cemetery contains unmarked graves of William Jones, the builder of Ellwood, and fourteen of his relatives. The earliest burial is 1807 and the last, 1878. Also purportedly buried in the cemetery is the arm of General Stonewall Jackson (its exact location is unknown). This grave is marked by a granite monument placed in 1903. The ground within the cemetery is uneven due in part from burrowing ground hogs.



Figure 2.24. The cemetery trail looking north toward the house grounds, January 2007. The wooden steps leading to the garden are visible in the distance. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.25. The Ellwood cemetery looking south along the cemetery trail, January 2007. (SUNY ESF)



Figure 2.26. The Ellwood cemetery looking southeast showing the fence, uneven surface, and Stonewall Jackson arm monument, January 2007. All other graves are all unmarked. (SUNY ESF)

ELLWOOD FARMLAND (DRAWING 2.1)

The farmland surrounding the house grounds and barnyard consists of fields separated by hedgerows, old-field successional woods, woods along the Wilderness Run and Spring Creek, and the West Woods at the west end of the site (see fig. 2.1). Woods also border Route 20, the Alexander Cemetery, and Old Orange Turnpike along the northern edge of the site. All hedgerows and woods except for the West Woods post-date the Civil War, most having grown in since 1960. Located in the woods south of the Spring Creek are foundations from an icehouse and a springhouse, both built prior to the Civil War.

The easternmost field, the Valley Pasture, occupies the lowlands along the Wilderness Run. Approximately a third of this field is covered in dense successional woods dominated by Eastern redcedar (fig. 2.27). Other tree species

in this area include honeylocust, mulberry, black cherry, tulip poplar, sycamore, willow, birch, red maple, dogwood, and walnut. Several oak wolf trees line the steep bank along the west side of Valley Pasture, below the Ellwood house. Some of these trees could date to the Civil War.

Northwest of the Valley Pasture is the Chapel Field, a triangular area bordered by Spring Creek, Old Orange Turnpike, Alexander Cemetery, and a tree line along Valley Pasture. Between Spring Creek and the current entrance road is the northern part of the Upland Field and the Spring Field, which borders the north side of the house grounds and former barnyard. South of the entrance road is the southern part of the Upland Field and the Cemetery Field, which are now separated by a hedgerow or woods. South of these fields, across a hedgerow, are the East and West Meadows that border the Wilderness Run.



Figure 2.27. Valley Pasture north of Spring Creek looking east toward the Wilderness Run, August 2007. This view shows successional woods in the foreground and cultivated land in the background. The woods in the distance border the Wilderness Run. (SUNY ESF.)

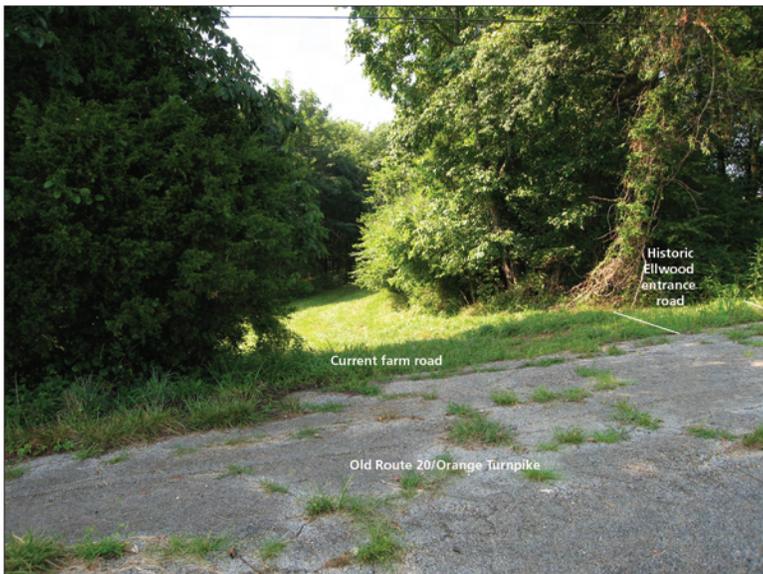


Figure 2.28. The entrance of the lower farm road looking south from the Old Orange Turnpike, August 2007. The site of the original Ellwood entrance road is in the woods to the left of the farm road. (SUNY ESF.)



Figure 2.29. Looking south along the two-track upper farm road with the Upland Field to the right and the cemetery field to the left, August 2007. This road historically continued south toward the Orange Plank Road and Parker's Store. (SUNY ESF.)

All fields except for the Spring Field are typically cultivated in corn through a lease arrangement with a farmer, currently the Lyons family who own the adjoining dairy farm. The fields are accessed by two, two-track farm roads used by the farmer. The lower farm road parallels the Wilderness Run through Valley Pasture along the lowlands south from the old Orange Turnpike. It parallels the old bed of the Civil War-era Ellwood entrance road, now concealed by woods (fig. 2.28). The upper farm road extends north-south through the center of the site, following in part a Civil War-era road that accessed the southern part of Ellwood and terminated at the Orange Plank Road near Parker's Store (fig. 2.29). Both farm roads converge at the East and West Meadows, where the road continues east across the Wilderness Run to the Lyons Farm on a contemporary alignment.

ADMINISTRATION AND USE

Ellwood is administered as part of Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, a unit of the National Park System. Park administrative offices are located at Chatham in Fredericksburg. The Chancellorsville Battlefield visitor center, located along Route 3 approximately four miles west of Ellwood, is the nearest staffed park facility. The park does not have staff stationed at Ellwood. Most staffing at Ellwood is provided by the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield, a 501(c)(3) charitable organization founded in 1995 that works in partnership with the national military park.⁴

The Friends have secured grants and raised funds over the years for the preservation, improvement, and operation of Ellwood, including the restoration of the house's interior and addition of benches and interpretive waysides on the grounds. A current capital campaign for Ellwood has raised over \$605,000. The Friends have a team of volunteers known as the Grounds Force that maintains the

landscape around the Ellwood house, including the garden. The herb beds in the garden are maintained by the Fawn Lake Garden Club. As noted earlier, the farm fields are actively used by the owner of the adjoining Lyons Farm for growing corn through a lease arrangement with the park. The park is responsible for oversight of these uses and undertakes site improvements, most recently the painting of the exterior of the house.⁵

Ellwood is generally open from 11 a.m. to 5 p.m. on weekends and holidays from May through October, and seven days a week from mid-June through mid-August. During this time, the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield provides tours of the Ellwood house and grounds. The group presently has a crew of fifty-five volunteer interpreters. In 2009, 4,108 visitors came to Ellwood.⁶

When Ellwood is not open, visitors may access the grounds by receiving a pass at the Chancellorsville Battlefield visitor center. During these times, visitors park at the entrance gate at Route 20 and walk to the house and Ellwood cemetery. There are no marked or maintained trails connecting Ellwood with adjoining battlefield sites and trails, such as the Wilderness Tavern site, Old Orange Turnpike, Grant's Headquarters, and Federal Line Trail.

ENDNOTES

1 USGS Chancellorsville quadrangle map, 1994; B. H. Hendrickson, *Soil Survey of Orange County, Virginia* (Washington: U.S. Department of Agriculture, Series 1927, number 6), 1..

2 Hendrickson, *Soil Survey of Orange County*, 8-9, 24.

3 USDA Plant Hardiness Zone Map, The United State National Arboretum website, <http://www.usna.usda.gov/Hardzone/ushzmap.html> (accessed January 2010).

4 Friends of Wilderness Battlefield website, <http://www.fowb.org/index.html> (accessed January 2010).

5 Friends of Wilderness Battlefield website.

6 Carolyn Elstner, "Ellwood Committee Annual Report," Friends of Wilderness Battlefield Annual Membership Meeting, 14 November 2009, Friends of Wilderness Battlefield website.

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
 Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
 National Military Park
 Wilderness, Virginia

Existing Conditions Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1994
2. Commonwealth of VA aerial photograph, c.2009
3. NPS land status map, Wilderness Battlefield, Segment 4, June 1980, updated to c.2007
4. Field survey, 2007-2008

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter and Paul M. Harris Jr., Illustrator CS3 2010

LEGEND

- Wilderness Battlefield (NPS) property boundary
- Other property boundary
- Building
- Paved road
- Gravel or graded dirt road
- Two-track farm road
- Historic road trace
- Walk or trail
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Hedgerow, scrub
- Field
- Cultivated land
- Mown grass
- Perennial creek
- Intermittent creek or ditch
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. Cultivated fields planted in corn (2008).
3. Property boundaries along state highways assumed to be the right-of-way.
4. White mask indicates limits of CLR study area.

Drawing 2.1



Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
National Military Park
Wilderness, Virginia

Existing Conditions Detail: House Grounds, Barnyard, and Cemetery



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
**SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/**

SOURCES

1. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1994
2. Commonwealth of VA aerial photograph, c.2009
3. Field survey, 2007-2008

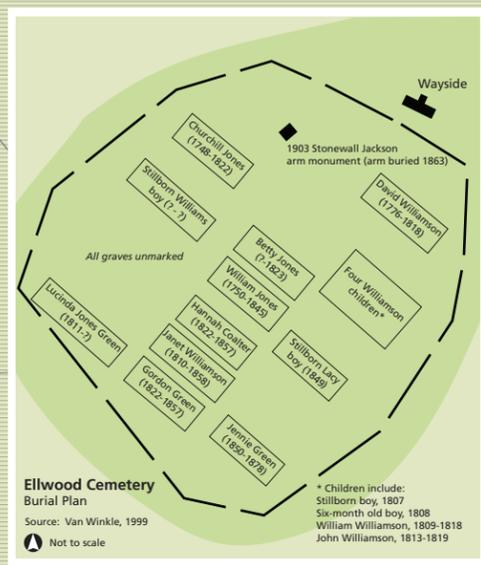
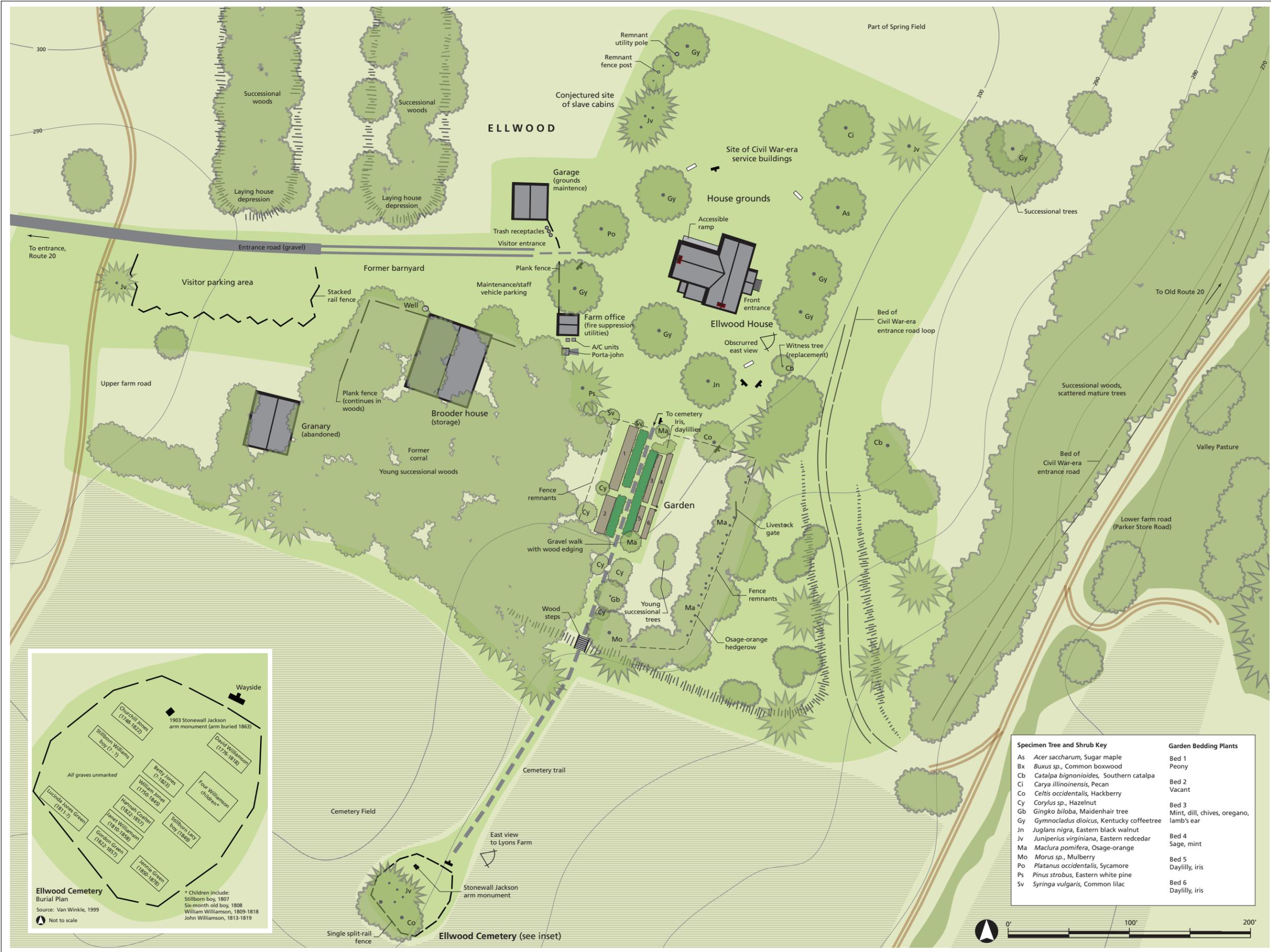
DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter and Paul M. Harris Jr., Illustrator CS3 2010

LEGEND

- Building
- Gravel or graded dirt road
- Two-track farm road
- Walk or trail
- Fence
- Interpretive wayside or sign
- Post or pole
- Bench
- Garbage can
- Deciduous woods, specimen tree or shrub
- Coniferous woods, specimen tree
- Hedgerow, scrub
- Field
- Cultivated land
- Mown grass
- 10' contours
- Bank of terrace or depression

Specimen Tree and Shrub Key		Garden Bedding Plants	
As	<i>Acer saccharum</i> , Sugar maple	Bed 1	Peony
Bx	<i>Buxus</i> sp., Common boxwood	Bed 2	Vacant
Cb	<i>Catalpa bignonioides</i> , Southern catalpa	Bed 3	Mint, dill, chives, oregano, lamb's ear
Ci	<i>Carya illinoensis</i> , Pecan	Bed 4	Sage, mint
Co	<i>Celtis occidentalis</i> , Hackberry	Bed 5	Daylily, iris
Cy	<i>Corylus</i> sp., Hazelnut	Bed 6	Daylily, iris
Gb	<i>Gingko biloba</i> , Maidenhair tree		
Gy	<i>Gymnocladus dioica</i> , Kentucky coffeetree		
Jn	<i>Juglans nigra</i> , Eastern black walnut		
Jv	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i> , Eastern redcedar		
Ma	<i>Maclura pomifera</i> , Osage-orange		
Mo	<i>Morus</i> sp., Mulberry		
Po	<i>Platanus occidentalis</i> , Sycamore		
Ps	<i>Pinus strobus</i> , Eastern white pine		
Sv	<i>Syringa vulgaris</i> , Common lilac		



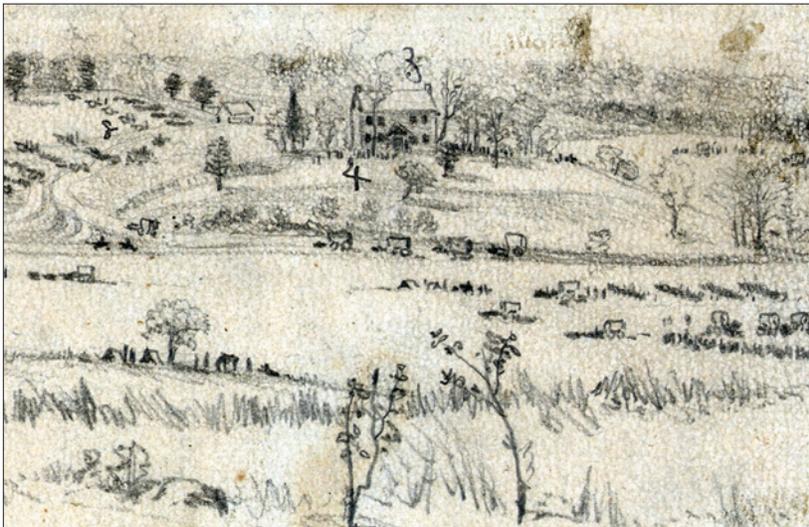
- ### NOTES
1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
 2. Plan shows conditions in 2010.
 3. Tree and shrub species indicated where known.
 4. Varieties of herbaceous bedding plants not identified.
 5. Cultivated fields planted in corn (2008).

Drawing 2.2

3. ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

While the Ellwood cultural landscape today reflects many changes that have occurred over its long history, the overall rural character that existed during the Civil War remains predominant. The most notable and widespread change since the war, especially in the core landscape surrounding the house, has been the loss of open space and views due to the growth of successional woods (fig. 3.1). The removal of Civil War-era service buildings, barns, and roads has also contributed to the loss of historic character.

Based on the site history and existing conditions, this chapter evaluates the historical significance and character of the cultural landscape within the existing 177-acre Ellwood site. This evaluation will provide documentation necessary for sound management of the landscape and its historic features. The chapter is organized in two sections. The first summarizes the status of Ellwood's listing in the National Register of Historic Places based on the recently completed documentation for the entire park. The second section is a detailed evaluation



of existing landscape characteristics and features according to National Park Service cultural landscape methods outlined in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (National Park Service, 1998). While the landscape evaluation is property-wide, it does not encompass all resources at Ellwood.¹ This section concludes with recommendations for evaluating the cultural landscape of properties immediately adjoining Ellwood that form part of the rural setting.

Figure 3.1. Overview of changes in the Ellwood landscape looking west from the Lyons Farm: as sketched at the Battle of the Wilderness (1864, top), and a recent view (2007) showing retention of rural setting, but loss of historic character due to the growth of successional woods. These woods have changed the spatial character of the landscape and blocked views. (Top: Edwin Forbes, Library of Congress, Morgan Collection of Civil War Drawings, digital ID cph 3c09429; bottom: SUNY ESF.)

All evaluated landscape features are keyed to an analysis and evaluation plan (drawing 3.1), which contrasts historic and non-historic landscape features and identifies the sites of features lost since the Civil War. Illustrations are included to convey changes in the cultural landscape since the end of the historic period in 1864.

NATIONAL REGISTER DOCUMENTATION

Ellwood is listed in the National Register of Historic Places as part of the Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park located in the City of Fredericksburg and the counties of Spotsylvania, Orange, and Stafford. The park, established by Congress in 1927 (44 Stat. 1091), was administratively listed in the National Register on October 15, 1966 with passage of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966. Listing in the Virginia Landmarks Register followed on January 16, 1973.²

Ellwood was administratively added to the National Register listing for Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park upon National Park Service acquisition of the property between 1970 and c.1972. National Register documentation for the park was initially drafted on April 7, 1976 and was approved on May 23, 1978. The documentation identified resources and significance associated with the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, The Wilderness, and Spotsylvania.³ This documentation was recently expanded and revised to address park property added after 1978 and more thoroughly document the list of resources and areas of significance. The expanded National Register documentation was accepted by the Keeper of the National Register in 2009.⁴

SECTION 7 (DESCRIPTION OF RESOURCES)

The revised National Register documentation identifies the following resources within the 177-acre Ellwood site (the documentation inventoried countable National Register resources, not associated landscape features):

Resource Name [as identified in the National Register documentation]

Type	NR#	Historic Context	Evaluation (# resources)
Ellwood House (Lacy House, Civil War field hospital, headquarters)			
Building	WI 10235a	Architecture/Civil War	Contributing (1)
Ellwood (Property; Civil War military field hospital, encampment)			
Site	WI 0235b	Archeology/Civil War	Contributing (1)

Road trace from front of house (Entrance road loop; road trace depression in front of house)

Structure	WI 0235c	Civil War	Contributing (1)
-----------	----------	-----------	------------------

Pump House and Outbuildings (Farm office and other farm buildings)

Building	WI 0235d	N/A	Non-contributing (4)
----------	----------	-----	----------------------

Support structure (Remains at site of Tenant House #1)

Site	WI 10235e	N/A	Non-contributing (1)
------	-----------	-----	----------------------

Ellwood cemetery (Jones-Lacy family cemetery)

Site	WI 0235f	Archeology/Civil War	Contributing (1)
------	----------	----------------------	------------------

Stonewall Jackson's Arm Monument

Object	WI 10235g	Memorialization/Commemoration	Contributing (1)
--------	-----------	-------------------------------	------------------

SECTION 8 (STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE)

The revised documentation identifies Ellwood resources as having significance under National Register Criterion A for association with historic events; Criterion C for embodying the distinctive characteristics of a type and period of construction; and Criterion D for the potential to yield information important to history. These criteria relate to the following three historic contexts illustrated in the Ellwood property as part of the Wilderness Battlefield unit of the national military park:

National Register Criteria A, D: Civil War Military Action around Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Court House (1862-1865)

Ellwood is nationally significant for its association with the Civil War battles at Chancellorsville and The Wilderness. While the present Ellwood site did not witness direct combat, it was the scene of critical support functions for both the Confederate and Federal armies, and was at the center of the Wilderness Battlefield.

In the spring of 1863, the forces of General Hooker and General Lee clashed a short distance east of Ellwood in the Battle of Chancellorsville (April 30-May 6, 1863). Confederate forces occupied Ellwood during the battle as a military hospital. It was during this battle that General "Stonewall" Jackson famously lost his arm due to accidental fire from his own men. Jackson's amputated arm was buried in the Ellwood cemetery, in the field south of the house.

One year after Chancellorsville, Federal and Confederate forces converged around Ellwood in the Battle of the Wilderness, May 5-7, 1864. Federal Generals Hancock, Warren, Sedgwick, Burnside, and Sheridan, under the command of

Major General George G. Meade and Lieutenant General Grant, proceeded south over the Rapidan River with their respective corps, occupying the area at the intersection two key routes, the Orange Turnpike (Route 3 and 20) and the Germanna Plank Road (Route 3). General Warren established headquarters at Ellwood (Lacy house), and Grant established the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac in woods across from Ellwood on the north side of the Orange Turnpike. Federal forces used a farm road through Ellwood to move south to the battle lines on the west and south in the dense second-growth woods where battle trenches were dug (southwest of the Ellwood site). A great deal of the Federal artillery was parked at and near Ellwood during the battle. Bivouacs of clerks, cooks, and other servants that supported the soldiers occupied the grounds and fields surrounding the house. Some Federal casualties were purportedly buried in the Ellwood cemetery, but later reinterred elsewhere.

National Register Criterion A, Criteria Considerations D, F: Shaping the Battlefield Park Landscape, subtheme Memorialization and Commemoration on the Battlefields (1865-1942)

Ellwood is nationally significant for its role in memorialization and commemoration efforts carried out by Civil War veterans and citizens at the turn of the twentieth century. In the four decades prior to creation of the park in 1927, veterans' groups and others had erected numerous individual monuments on the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, The Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Court House. Of the sixteen monuments dating to 1891 and 1916, ten were erected in 1903 by James Power Smith, a member of General Stonewall Jackson's staff present when Jackson died. Smith worked with a committee of veterans to mark sites of historical interest. He placed one of the monuments, a small gray granite tablet following a standard design, at or near the gravesite of Jackson's arm within the Ellwood cemetery.

National Register Criterion C: Architecture and Landscape Architecture of the Middle Peninsula (1768-1959)

Ellwood is significant at the state level as an outstanding example of architecture from the antebellum plantation period in Virginia. Built in c.1790 (between 1781 and 1799), the Ellwood house is representative of a modest late-eighteenth century Federal-period Virginia plantation manor house of timber-frame construction.

PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE

Within the overall period of significance for the park (1768-1959), Ellwood's period of significance begins in c.1790 with the construction of the house under Criterion C (actual construction may have begun in 1781) and ends following the Battle of the Wilderness in 1864 under Criteria A and D. The Ellwood period of

significance also includes 1903 for a single resource, the Stonewall Jackson Arm monument under Criterion A.

NATIONAL REGISTER INTEGRITY EVALUATION

According to the National Register, integrity is the ability of a property to convey its significance through physical resources. The National Register program identifies seven aspects of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.⁵ Retention of these qualities is necessary for a property to convey significance; however, not all seven must be present for a property to retain integrity. A basic test of integrity is whether a participant in the historic period—in this case, perhaps a Civil War soldier—would recognize the property as it exists today.

The following section evaluates each of the seven aspects of integrity as applied to cultural landscapes, comparing Ellwood at the end of the period of significance in 1864 with existing conditions.⁶ Overall, the Ellwood cultural landscape retains integrity of location, design, setting, materials, and association, but has lost integrity of workmanship and feeling. This evaluation does not consider integrity of interior spaces, archeological sites, or other resources that do not shape the character of the landscape.

Location

Location refers to the place where the cultural landscape was constructed or where the historic event occurred. All existing property and resources at Ellwood were historically part of Ellwood during the period of significance.

Evaluation: Retains integrity of location.

Design

Design is the combination of elements that create the form, plan, space, structure, and style of a cultural landscape. Design has been diminished with the loss of outbuildings and changes to roads. Despite this, the overall vernacular design of the cultural landscape with its house as the centerpiece overlooking the Wilderness Run valley and surrounded by open farm fields remains intact.

Evaluation: Retains integrity of design.

Setting

Setting refers to the physical environment within and adjoining the cultural landscape. Overall, Ellwood retains its historic rural setting characterized by broad farm fields framed by woods. The setting has been altered along Route 20 (Orange Turnpike) and Route 3 (Germanna Plank Road) through the growth of successional woods, highway realignment and widening, and suburban

development in the woods and along the highways. This development is not visible from the Ellwood house. The setting has also changed with the growth of successional woods on historically open fields and pastures. Despite these changes, overall Ellwood retains integrity of its rural setting.

Evaluation: Retains integrity of setting.

Materials

Materials are the physical elements, both natural and constructed, that existed historically within the cultural landscape. Ellwood retains built materials of wood and brick at the Ellwood house and granite at the Stonewall Jackson arm monument, and natural materials of deciduous trees and woods around the house and at the west and south ends of the property. Change in built materials include cinderblock, stone, and sheet metal in the outbuildings, and changes in vegetation species. Despite these changes, the landscape overall retains integrity of materials.

Evaluation: Retains integrity of materials.

Workmanship

Workmanship refers to the physical evidence of the crafts in the construction of and use of the landscape. While Ellwood retains integrity of workmanship in the Ellwood house and Stonewall Jackson arm monument, the remainder of the cultural landscape no longer retains the evidence of a working, pre-Civil War agricultural operation. The loss of all outbuildings also detracts from integrity of workmanship.

Evaluation: Does not retain integrity of workmanship.

Feeling

Feeling is an expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period of time in a cultural landscape. In its eighteenth-century house, active agricultural fields, and rural setting, Ellwood recalls the rural character of an antebellum plantation. However, the presence of twentieth-century outbuildings, growth of successional woods, and approach along a twentieth-century entrance road, along with loss of the plantation garden, barns, and service buildings detract from the feeling of Ellwood as it existed in 1864.

Evaluation: Does not retain integrity of feeling.

Association

Association refers to the direct link between the important historic event or person and the cultural landscape. Ellwood retains the key features of the Ellwood house, cemetery, and agricultural fields that clearly evoke its association with the Civil War and commemoration at the turn of the century.

Evaluation: Retains integrity of association.

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE EVALUATION

The following section provides a detailed evaluation of the Ellwood cultural landscape to determine the extent to which it retains its historic character from the period of significance (c.1790-1864, 1903). The cultural landscape evaluation process consists of a comparison of historic conditions with existing conditions according to the findings of the site history and existing conditions chapters. While the cultural landscape evaluation is similar in concept to a National Register evaluation, it organizes the landscape by *characteristics* and *features*, rather than by *resources* as set forth in National Park Service cultural landscape methodology.⁷ Landscape characteristics are tangible aspects that define a landscape's overall appearance and aid in understanding its cultural value. Landscape features are the aspects that make up the characteristic and are the smallest unit in the evaluation process. The following is a list of landscape characteristics associated with the Ellwood cultural landscape:

Natural Systems and Features: The natural aspects that have influenced the development and physical form of the landscape. This includes geology, hydrology, climate, flora, and fauna. Examples of natural features at Ellwood are the Wilderness Run and successional woods.

Spatial Organization: The three-dimensional organization of physical forms and visual association in a landscape creating ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create spaces. Fields are an example of landscape spaces at Ellwood.

Land Use: The principal human activities in a landscape that form, shape, and organize the landscape. While land use is a characteristic in the Ellwood landscape, there are no associated land-use features. An example of a land-use feature would be a picnic area.

Topography: The three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by built changes. Topographic features at Ellwood include the depressions that remain from the two twentieth-century laying houses.

Vegetation: The deciduous and evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous plants introduced in the landscape. Examples of vegetation at Ellwood include the plantings in the garden, crops in the leased fields, and hedgerows.

Circulation: The elements that constitute systems of movement in the landscape. Circulation at Ellwood includes the entrance drive, farm roads, and trail to the cemetery.

Buildings and Structures: Three-dimensional constructs in the landscape; buildings are constructs for human shelter, while structures are not designed for human shelter. Examples of buildings at Ellwood are the house and garage. Culverts along the lower farm road are examples of structures.

Views and Vistas: The prospect created by a range of vision in the landscape. The primary view at Ellwood is east from the house across the Wilderness Run valley.

Small-Scale Features: Elements that provide detail and diversity combined with functional and aesthetic concerns. At Ellwood, small-scale features include barbed-wire pasture fencing and park signs.

Archeological Landscape Features: Above-ground remains related to historic or prehistoric land use. Examples at Ellwood include the foundation of the ice house.

The evaluation of the Ellwood cultural landscape begins with a description of each characteristic during the historic period and its post-historic changes to the present. This is followed by an evaluation of associated extant landscape features and how each has changed since the end of the historic period. Documentation is taken from the site history, except where noted. Landscape features are evaluated in a brief narrative that summarizes the feature's history. Each feature is evaluated to determine whether it contributes to the historic (c.1790-1864) character of the cultural landscape. Findings include the following three categories:

Contributing: Features that were present during the historic period, retain their historic character, and are associated with the historic significance of the cultural landscape. Those that add prominently to the historic associations and qualities for which the landscape is significant are described as *character defining*. Features unique to the historic period are described as *distinctive*. Features typical of those extant during the historic period are described as *characteristic*.

Non-Contributing: Features that were not present during the historic period and are not associated with the landscape's historic significance. Non-contributing features that are incompatible with the historic character of the landscape, particularly in relation to historic materials, size, scale, proportion, and massing,

are described as **detracting**. Features distinguishable from the historic character of the landscape but relate to historic materials, size, scale, proportion, and massing, are described as compatible.

All evaluated landscape features are labeled on the analysis and evaluation plan, which also indicates the sites of features lost since the historic period (drawing 3.1). A summary of evaluated features is in Table 3.1 at the end of this chapter.

NATURAL SYSTEMS AND FEATURES

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), the Ellwood cultural landscape was dominated by natural landforms, creeks, and dense woods surrounding the core agricultural fields. The primary landform was the shallow valley of the Wilderness Run with its elevation change of approximately fifty feet. It was upon a ridge along the west side of the valley that William Jones built the existing Ellwood house between 1781 and 1799, with its panoramic views looking eastward. By the time of the Civil War, most of the extensive woods in the area had probably been cut over for fuel and building materials, but had grown back in many areas as oak or younger succession forests of loblolly pine and Eastern redcedar with dense undergrowth.

After the historic period, the natural systems within and adjoining the Ellwood site persisted in the same general character, except for changes in the composition and limits of the woods. Today, most of the woods have matured to the extent that they no longer exhibit the dense and tangled underbrush that made fighting in the Battle of the Wilderness so difficult. In addition, portions of once open fields were left fallow beginning in the 1960s and grew into woods by the late twentieth century, altering the open rural character of the landscape surrounding Ellwood house. Strips of woods have also grown up along old fence lines. These successional woods today cover approximately twenty percent of the open land that existed at the end of the historic period in 1864. As a result, natural systems and features today are more dominant in the Ellwood landscape than they were in 1864 (fig. 3.2).

Natural Features

Wilderness Run

Evaluation: Contributing

Wilderness Run, a minor tributary of the Rapidan River approximately fifteen feet wide, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as a defining natural feature, continuing to flow as it did during the Civil War. The name Wilderness Run traces back to the earliest history of the site, probably named around the time of the Germanna settlement in 1714. Wilderness Run is



Figure 3.2. Diagram showing the changes in natural systems (woods) and spatial organization (fields) characteristics at the end of the historic period in 1864 and today. The diagram does not show changes in alignment of the Wilderness Run. (SUNY ESF.)

named on the 1751 Jefferys map of Virginia, and the crossing of Germanna Road, known as Wilderness Bridge, served as a place name as indicated on a 1781 map of Lafayette's trip through the region. Originally a meandering forest creek, the Wilderness Run was exposed with the settlement of Ellwood in the 1770s, and served as the spine of the plantation. During the Civil War, the creek ran through Ellwood's open fields, with only low brush and scattered small trees along its banks. Most of the wartime maps and many accounts mention the Wilderness Run. In c.1875, the Wilderness Run became a boundary when the Lacy family sold the Ellwood land to the east (present Lyons Farm). At some point after the Civil War, a bend in the creek south of Ellwood house was straightened to enlarge an adjoining pasture. By the mid-twentieth century, the Wilderness Run was lined by the narrow band of deciduous trees that exists today.

Spring Creek

Evaluation: Contributing

Spring Creek, an intermittent tributary of the Wilderness Run that originates north of Route 20, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as a characteristic natural feature of the historic period that has changed little since the Civil War. The name Spring Creek is first documented in c.1935, but was probably in use during the historic period. Prior to Ellwood's settlement in the 1770s, Spring Creek was a forest creek through a shallow ravine, with a natural spring along the south side of the ravine. During the historic period, the creek ran through open fields. The spring was contained within a springhouse, and a section of the creek along its lower course was dammed to create a small ice pond. The pond was removed prior to 1930, and the spring today is not evident. The setting of the creek has changed since the Civil War with the growth of adjoining woods.

Deerfield Creek

Evaluation: Contributing

Deerfield Creek, an intermittent tributary of the Wilderness Run, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as a characteristic natural feature that has probably changed little since the historic period. The name Deerfield Creek is first documented in c.1935; it is not known whether this name was in use during the historic period. The creek originates in the area west of Ellwood and flows through the southwest corner of the site. The creek was probably along the edge of woods during the Civil War, but by the 1930s, it had been exposed through clearing of the woods.⁸ These woods later grew back, and the creek today runs through the edge of the West Woods.

West Woods

Evaluation: Contributing

The West Woods, a predominantly oak and hickory forest on the west side of the site, contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape that existed during the Civil War, with later changes in species composition and limits. The name West Woods is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if this name was in use during the historic period. Prior to the settlement of Ellwood, these woods were part of a vast forest probably consisting of oak and chestnut, along with hickory, beech, and tulip poplar. Much of these woods in the region were cut to fuel the Spotswood iron industries and to establish plantations. By the time of the Civil War, the West Woods were probably second-growth, perhaps consisting of a dense undergrowth and preponderance of successional trees such as loblolly pine and Eastern redcedar. According to Civil War maps, the edge of the West Woods may have extended into the existing Upland Field. After 1950, the southern parts of the West Woods were logged, leaving strips of trees. Today, these areas are reforested.

SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), the Ellwood landscape was defined in large part by its spatial organization. The landscape was open fields surrounded by woods, an organization that traced back to the site's settlement by the Jones family in the 1770s. At the time, the Wilderness was heavily wooded, with a clearing along Germanna Road east of the Wilderness Run that Governor Spotswood had made earlier in the century (later site of the Wilderness Tavern). Upon receiving a lease for 642 acres south of the clearing and Germanna Road, the Jones brothers began to transform what was most likely a virgin forest into a rural landscape, centered at a house built on a ridge west of the Wilderness Run. The core of the Ellwood plantation consisted of a yard to the north of the house around which the service buildings were clustered, and a barnyard to its rear or west. An orchard

was north of the house. The landscape included manicured grounds around the house with specimen trees and a garden (exact location unknown). Surrounding this core area were agricultural fields that were separated by creeks and fence lines, and bordered by woods. A small cemetery was established in the field south of the house. William Jones acquired the land that included the old Spotswood clearing by the late eighteenth century, and there maintained a second cluster of plantation buildings that included the Wilderness Tavern. After his death, Horace and Betty Jones sold this property, but the fields east of the Wilderness Run (today's Lyons Farm) remained part of Ellwood at the time of the Civil War. The landscape during the war was overall open with few hedgerows or trees except those around the house. A line of widely spaced specimen trees bordered the north side of the site, along the Orange Turnpike.

After the Civil War, the Lacy family maintained the same spatial organization to the landscape, but may have expanded the barnyard to the west with the addition of more barns. Following the sale of the property to Hugh Willis in 1907, the house grounds were altered with the demolition of the service buildings and loss of the yard in c.1909. The Willis-Jones family changed the barnyard considerably in the mid-twentieth century through new construction and removal of barns and sheds. In the surrounding farmland, the open spatial character present during the Civil War remained largely intact during this time, although the divisions between fields changed over time and woods grew in along the creeks. Although the Lacy family sold the farmland east of the Wilderness Run in c.1875, that landscape retained its open spatial character. With the decline of agriculture at Ellwood by the mid-1960s, the spatial character of the landscape began to change more dramatically as successional vegetation grew in along fence lines and in old fields.

With National Park Service management of Ellwood after 1977, the spatial organization of the landscape changed further with the removal of some of the post-Civil War farm buildings, continued growth of successional woods, and removal of fences in the fields and barnyard. This growth has continued to alter the open character of the landscape that existed during the Civil War (see fig. 3.1).

Spatial Features

Valley Pasture

Evaluation: Contributing

The Valley Pasture, occupying the lowlands and adjoining slopes bordering the west side of the Wilderness Run, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if it was used during the historic period. Probably cleared in the initial settlement of

Ellwood in the late eighteenth century, Valley Pasture was used for raising crops and livestock, and was the site of a military wagon park and a temporary rebel prisoner camp during the Civil War. Of all the fields, Valley Pasture has been most impacted by the growth of successional woods in the late twentieth century. Most of the section east of the house and half north of Spring Creek are covered in dense Eastern redcedar woods. Successional woods have also grown up on the slope below the house where there were historically only widely scattered trees. These successional woods detract from the historic open spatial character of the landscape.

Spring Field

Evaluation: Contributing

Spring Field, located in the area south of Spring Creek north of the house, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if it was used during the historic period. In the initial settlement of Ellwood up through the Civil War, the Spring Field was the site of an orchard, which may have once contained upwards of 300 trees. An orchard existed here through c.1930.⁹ Other parts of the field were used as pasture up until the 1960s, and since that time the size of the field has been diminished by the growth of woods bordering Spring Creek. A hedgerow has also grown up since the 1960s, dividing the field in two. The loss of the orchard and changes in the field's size detract from the historic character of the landscape.

Chapel Field

Evaluation: Contributing

Chapel Field, a triangular area located between Spring Creek and Route 20, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name of this field, first documented in c.1935, originated after 1883 with the founding of the Alexander Cemetery along its north side and construction of a chapel within it. During the Civil War, there was little separation between this field and the adjoining Valley Pasture and Spring Field. A line of roadside trees marked the field's northern boundary adjoining the Orange Turnpike. The establishment of the Alexander Cemetery removed approximately one acre from the field. In the mid and late twentieth century, the Chapel Field became enclosed by successional woods along its periphery. These successional woods detract from the historic open spatial character of the landscape.

Upland Field

Evaluation: Contributing

The Upland Field, occupying much of the site west of the house to either side of the west entrance and barnyard roads, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if it was used during the historic period. During the Civil War, this field was continuous open space from the Orange Turnpike south to the East and West Meadows and east to the Cemetery Field. The Upland Field was bordered by the West Woods and roadside trees along the Orange Turnpike but was open to the east and south. In the twentieth century, the field may have been expanded westward into the West Woods, and successional woods grew up along fence lines, separating the field into north and south parts along the west entrance road. Successional woods also grew in along Route 20 to the north and in a pen along the entrance road. These successional woods detract from the expansive spatial character of the landscape that existed during the Civil War.

Cemetery Field

Evaluation: Contributing

Cemetery Field, the field south of the house surrounding the Ellwood cemetery, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the expansive agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name has been created for this report; the field may have historically been considered part of the Upland Field or East Meadow. During the Civil War, this field was the site of the Fifth Corps camp, west and north of the cemetery. It was then an open field with a grove of trees in the cemetery. In 1933, the Jones family built a large cattle barn along its northern side. In the mid and late twentieth century, the field became separated from the East and West Meadows to the south by a tall hedgerow. After National Park Service management began in 1977, the cattle barn was removed, but the field remained separated from the house grounds by successional woods. Aside from the growth of woods along its south and north sides, the spatial character of the Cemetery Field has remained largely intact since the Civil War.

East Meadow

Evaluation: Contributing

East Meadow, the field at the southeast corner of the site, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if it was used during the historic period. Since the Civil War, the enclosure of the East Meadow has changed with the growth of woods along the Wilderness Run and along a hedgerow on its north side. The East

Meadow was once part of a larger open field that extended onto the hills to the south that are now wooded. The field is part of the same open space that includes the adjoining West Meadow. While more enclosed than it was, the East Meadow retains much of the spatial character it had during the Civil War.

West Meadow

Evaluation: Contributing

West Meadow, the field at the southwest corner of the site, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of the open agricultural landscape that existed during the Civil War. The name is first documented in c.1935; it is not known if it was used during the historic period. The field is part of the same open space that includes the adjoining East Meadow. Since the Civil War, the enclosure of the West Meadow has changed little, except through the growth of a hedgerow along its north side.

House Grounds

Evaluation: Contributing

The house grounds, a rectangular area of lawn and specimen trees surrounding the house, is a defining feature of the Ellwood landscape. The origin of the house grounds probably traces back to construction of the first Jones house on the site in c.1775. By 1799, with completion of the existing house and five outbuildings defining a service yard north of the house, the grounds had taken on the character that would persist until the Civil War: a cluster of buildings surrounded by specimen trees and lawn and open to the surrounding farmland. The grounds were probably fenced to keep livestock out, but there is no documentation on their location or style. During the Civil War, the house grounds were the scene of military activity associated with the use of the house as the headquarters of the Fifth Corps. In the late nineteenth century, a picket fence was added to the perimeter of the house grounds, possibly where an earlier fenced existed, and in c.1909 the yard and service buildings were removed, leaving an open lawn. Aside from the addition of two sheds at the northwest corner around the same time, the spatial character of the house grounds remained largely unchanged until the mid twentieth century with growth of vegetation along the perimeter fence and woods to the south and east. The National Park Service returned some of the open spatial character when it removed the overgrown fence in c.1980, but left the adjoining successional woods. These woods detract from the open spatial character of the house grounds that existed during the Civil War.

Garden

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The garden, a small rectangular area south of the house grounds containing ornamental plantings, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood

landscape because it dates to the twentieth century. The garden measures approximately 40 feet wide by 120 feet long and is open to a small field to its east that was probably used during the early twentieth century as a vegetable garden and livestock pen. To the north, the garden adjoins successional woods that have grown up in former livestock pens. The garden is oriented along a gravel walk lined by eight-foot-high boxwood hedges that extend south from the house grounds. Flowerbeds are located to either side of the central walk in an asymmetrical layout. Wood posts border the garden from a fence that the park probably removed after 1977. A garden may have existed on or near the site of the garden at the time of the Civil War, but there is no documentation on its exact location and appearance.

Barnyard

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The barnyard, a loosely defined space along the west entrance road at the rear of the house grounds, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because its existing character dates to the twentieth century. Oriented along the barnyard road, the space is defined by the garage and laying house sites to the north, and the farm office, brooder house, and granary to the south. The barnyard was the center of the agricultural operations at Ellwood since its settlement, but has changed considerably since the historic period due to demolition of buildings and growth of successional woods in former pens. While the barnyard was historically an important part of the Ellwood landscape, the existing space detracts from the historic character of the landscape due to the successional woods and character of the remaining twentieth-century farm buildings.

Ellwood Cemetery

Evaluation: Contributing

National Register #WI 10235f

The Ellwood cemetery, a small family burial ground located on a knoll in the middle of the Cemetery Field, is a defining feature of the Ellwood landscape. Established in c.1808, the cemetery at the time of the Civil War had an open character defined on the west side by a grove of trees and most likely by mown ground. There is no documentation on whether the cemetery was enclosed by a fence or whether its graves were marked aside from the monument added in 1903 to mark the grave of Stonewall Jackson's arm. The cemetery was abandoned in the twentieth century, and after 1977 the National Park Service removed overgrowth and added a post-and-rail fence enclosure. Aside from the addition of a perimeter fence, the Ellwood cemetery retains its grove and open spatial setting that characterized it during the Civil War.

Visitor Parking Area

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

The visitor parking area, built in c.1998 on the site of a c.1934 equipment shed within the barnyard, is a non-historic spatial feature. With its stacked-rail fence and turf surface, the parking area is inconspicuous when empty, but the presence of cars in close proximity to the house detracts from the landscape's historic rural character.

LAND USE

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), agricultural, domestic, and military uses were defining characteristics of the Ellwood landscape. Agricultural and domestic uses began with settlement by the Jones family in the 1770s. The family lived at Ellwood full time; after 1857, the second generation, Horace and Betty Lacy, lived there during the summer and maintained a winter home in Fredericksburg known as Chatham. Slaves were housed near the service yard northwest of the house, probably in a series of cabins. A small part of the landscape was reserved for burial of family members.

Prior to the Civil War, the family used Ellwood to raise a variety of crops and livestock using slave labor. Crops included timothy and oats for fodder, and wheat, corn, potatoes, hemp, flax, and tobacco as cash crops. Ellwood also included herds of cattle and sheep, along with pigs, horses, and oxen. There was also a garden near the house, probably used for growing ornamental plants and vegetables for domestic consumption (the exact location of this garden is unknown). The woods on the plantation were probably harvested for timber to be sold to the area iron furnaces. The Jones and Lacy families also rented parts of Ellwood to tenant farmers, and prior to 1855, owned the Wilderness Tavern and an adjoining complex of buildings along the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road (outside of study area).

For much of the Civil War, Ellwood stood vacant, its fields growing up in scrub and the grounds falling into disrepair. During the Battle of Chancellorsville in 1863, the Ellwood house was taken over by the Confederate army as a field hospital, a use that continued into the fall. A year later during the Battle of the Wilderness, the house became the headquarters of the Fifth Corps and the grounds and fields were used as military camps and routes for moving troops to the front lines south and west.

After the war, Ellwood was purportedly occupied by a carpetbagger, who probably revived agricultural use of the site, planting corn in the field east of the house. The Lacy family subsequently regained control of the site and hired tenants

to manage the farm. After selling Chatham, they moved back to Ellwood full time in 1872 and stayed there through the mid-1890s. The second owners, the Willis-Jones family (no relation to original Jones-Lacy family) continued the agricultural and domestic uses of Ellwood following their purchase of the property in 1907. Hugh Willis established a hog farm in the southern part of the property in 1908, but discontinued it after c.1910. His parents subsequently ran a small-scale livestock farm. Their daughter, Blanche, and Leo Jones transformed Ellwood into a modern livestock operation beginning in 1933 and maintained it into the early 1960s. After this time, the farming operation declined. Domestic residential use of Ellwood ceased in 1977 upon the death of Leo Jones and subsequent transfer of the property to the National Park Service. The park revived agricultural use of the Ellwood fields by leasing them to a nearby farmer. Public use of the house and its surrounding grounds as a historic site did not begin until the late 1990s with the assistance of the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield.

While Ellwood has lost its historic domestic use, the agricultural uses continue, although the crops grown (2008) are a corn monoculture as part of a dairy operation and do not reflect the variety of crops and livestock that existed prior to the Civil War. With loss of the service buildings and barns, the landscape also no longer reflects the economy of an antebellum plantation. Existing public use as an historic site is compatible, although the loss of agricultural and domestic uses surrounding the house grounds and barnyard has resulted in growth of successional woods that detract from the historic character of the landscape.

CIRCULATION

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), circulation was a defining characteristic of the Ellwood landscape and key to the site's military use during the Civil War. When the Jones family settled Ellwood in the 1770s, they built an entrance road extending south from Germanna Road, just west of Wilderness Bridge. This road ran south parallel to the Wilderness Run and included a loop up a ridge to the house and back down. The loop also connected to a road that extended around the service yard and barnyard. Another road ran west from the entrance road through a ravine or hollow along Spring Creek to an icehouse. South of the house, the entrance road tied into several farm roads, including two that continued south to the Wilderness Run, where they converged into a road that continued through the southern part of the plantation, ending at Orange Plank Road near Parker's Store. The farm roads were probably two-track earthen roads, while the entrance road and loop had a graded bed approximately ten to twelve feet wide.¹⁰ In c.1820 with completion of the Orange Turnpike, the main entrance to Ellwood shifted south from Germanna Road.

Civil War maps of the Wilderness show these Ellwood roads, although they do not agree on their alignment. The military used the Ellwood roads to access the front lines to the south and west from the Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road. The entrance road (also referred to today as the Parker's Store Road) served as a main route to the Ellwood house and points south; it is unclear which of the farm roads to the south served as the primary route to Parker's Store. The one parallel to the Wilderness Run would have provided the most direct access from the Ellwood house. In addition to roads, there was also a brick walk that led from the loop road to the front entrance of Ellwood.

After the Civil War, Ellwood circulation probably remained largely unchanged until the early twentieth century with the advent of automobiles and modern farm machinery. This was the same time that the state was paving and realigning Orange Turnpike (Routes 3 and 20) and Germanna Highway (Route 3), which resulted in abandonment of the Civil War-era intersection east of the Wilderness Run by 1925. The section of Orange Turnpike along the northeast side of Ellwood was abandoned in c.1962 when the state undertook a second realignment, moving the intersection with Germanna Highway (Route 3) farther west.

Changes to circulation during the early and mid twentieth century resulted in large part from reorientation of the entrance road from the west and abandonment of the old entrance road near the Wilderness Run. This led to loss of the entrance road loop in front of the house, the connecting road to the barnyard, and the brick front walk to the house. With subdivision of the Ellwood lands to the south beginning in the 1960s, the southern farm road that extended to the Orange Plank Road and Parker's Store was abandoned and probably obliterated in large part. The existing two-track farm roads appear to date from the time the park began leasing the fields to a nearby farmer in the late 1970s, following a period of disuse.

While the existing circulation within Ellwood has changed considerably since the Civil War, the roads reflect the general patterns of circulation that existed historically (fig. 3.3). Traces of the old roadbeds remain in places, and the farm roads remain unpaved. The most significant change has been the reorientation of the primary access to Ellwood from the original entrance road at the northeast corner of the site, to the existing entrance road built at the northwest corner.

Circulation Features

West Entrance Road

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The west entrance road, the current vehicular entrance to the site from Route 20 to the barnyard road, does not contribute to the historic character of the

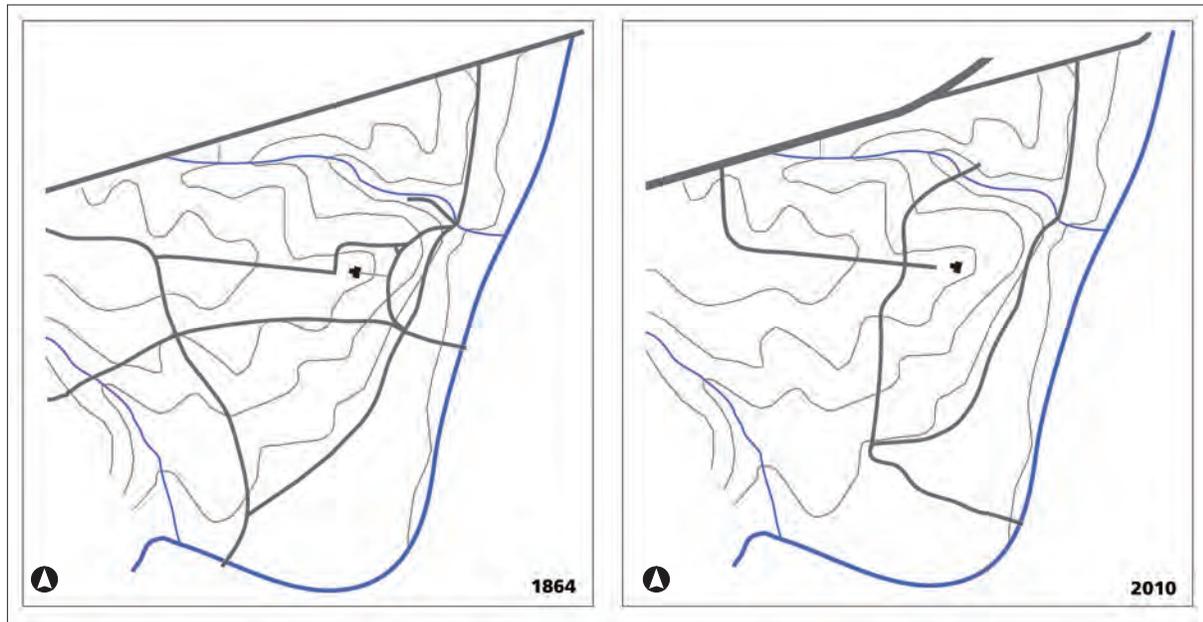


Figure 3.3. Diagram showing changes in circulation at the end of the historic period in 1864 and today. (SUNY ESF)

Ellwood landscape because it was built after the historic period. The road was probably extended by Hugh Willis or Leo Jones in the early 1930s to provide more direct access to the farm buildings and avoid the hill and wet areas along the old entrance road east of the house. The new entrance road was built as two stone-lined tracks. The National Park Service resurfaced the approximately twelve-foot-wide road, along with the barnyard road, in gravel. While the west entrance road is inconspicuous in the landscape, its current use as the main entrance alters the historic approach to Ellwood.

Barnyard Road

Evaluation: Contributing

The barnyard road contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as a characteristic circulation feature of the historic period. It was built prior to the Civil War as a farm road extending west from the barnyard at the rear (west) side of the Ellwood house. During the historic period, the roadbed probably was indistinct at its eastern end within the barnyard. In c.1934, the road was extended west to Route 20 (see west entrance road). It was resurfaced in gravel by the National Park Service west of the former barnyard, and within the barnyard is a two-track road. Despite these changes, the road retains the circulation pattern that existed during the historic period.

Lower Farm Road

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The lower farm road, a two-track road that parallels the Wilderness Run south of the old Orange Turnpike, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. The road

probably originated in the late 1970s by the tenant farmer to provide access to the leased fields in the Valley Pasture and on the Sciafe Tract north of the old turnpike. The lower farm road parallels the bed of the old Ellwood entrance road north of the house, and may follow the historic alignment to the south, although cultivation may have obliterated the old roadbed. Because the road is inconspicuous and follows the general alignment of the historic road, it is compatible with the historic character of the landscape.

Upper Farm Road

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The upper farm road, a two-track road that extends through the middle of the site from the East and West Meadows to the Chapel Field, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. The road probably originated in the late 1970s by the tenant farmers to provide access to the leased fields. The road follows the alignment of an early twentieth century farm road and may in part follow the alignment of the main farm road used to access the southern part of Ellwood, known as the Parker's Store Road. Its northern section parallels a road that went to the springhouse and continued northwest toward the tenant house across Route 20.¹¹ Because it is inconspicuous and maintains an earth surface, the upper farm road is compatible with the historic character of the landscape.

Garden Walk

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The garden walk, a gravel path through the center of the garden south of the house grounds, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. The walk dates back to a c.1940 redesign of the garden that included two cross-axis grass walks meeting at a central birdbath. The existing walk is the north-south axis; the other walk has been lost. The gravel surface was added after the park service took over Ellwood in 1977. The walk was extended to the south to provide visitor access to the Ellwood cemetery in c.1990. The walk is generally compatible with the historic character of the landscape due to its inconspicuous appearance.

Cemetery Trail

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The cemetery trail, an unsurfaced footpath connecting the house grounds and garden walk with the Ellwood cemetery, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. The trail was built in c.1990 according to the recommendations of the 1986 General Management Plan to provide visitor access to the cemetery. The trail is a southern extension of the garden walk, and includes a flight of wooden steps over

the steep embankment of the house grounds terrace. The trail consists of a mown corridor through the cultivated Cemetery Field. Because it is inconspicuous, the cemetery trail is compatible with the historic character of the landscape. It is not known if there was a path between the cemetery and the house during the historic period.

TOPOGRAPHY

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), the Ellwood landscape consisted primarily of natural landforms with few topographic features (built landforms). In the settlement of the site, the Jones family made changes to the grade of the land to build roads and buildings, and establish ornamental grounds around the house. During the Civil War, the Federal and Confederate armies made numerous topographic changes to the landscape with construction of defensive earthworks, but none were within the current Ellwood site. After the Civil War, the Willis and Jones families made minor changes to the topography with the construction of farm buildings, such as the laying houses in the barnyard. Historic-period roadbeds and road cuts remain visible in the landscape along the old entrance road and the entrance road loop leading up to the house. Overall, topography in the Ellwood landscape remains largely unchanged since the Civil War.

Topographic Features

House Grounds Terrace

Evaluation: Contributing

The house grounds terrace is a characteristic feature of the Ellwood landscape. Most likely constructed at some point between the settlement of Ellwood in c.1775 and completion of the house in 1799, the terrace is a generally rectangular plateau measuring approximately 500 feet by 200 feet.¹² At the north side of the house, the terrace blends in with the natural grade, but becomes more pronounced at the south end where the natural grade slopes down. Here, the terrace is bounded by a four-foot-high bank south and east of the garden. The bank tapers into the natural grade in front of the house. The south side of the terrace probably contained Ellwood's antebellum garden. There is no record of changes to the terrace since the end of the historic period.

VEGETATION

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), vegetation (managed plant materials) characterized much of the Ellwood landscape. Specimen trees and lawn surrounded the house, herbaceous and ornamental plants were in the garden, an orchard was north of the house, a grove of trees shaded the cemetery, and various crops and grasses spread across the fields and pastures (see Land Use and Natural

Systems and Features characteristics for documentation on crops and natural vegetation). Little documentation, however, exists on the species and varieties of vegetation that existed historically.

The orchard was a requirement of William Jones's 1777 lease for the Ellwood property. It was supposed to contain 300 trees, one-third of which were to be apples, and be enclosed by a fence. The orchard appears north of the house on the Civil War-era map of the Wilderness Battlefield by General N. Michler. This orchard was removed by c.1909, but was replanted in the 1920s and remained until c.1950. During his youth in the 1920s or 1930s, Dr. Gordon Jones remembered the orchard with green apple varieties, in the same general location as shown on the Civil War maps.¹³

After the Civil War, most specimen trees at Ellwood changed both in species and location. The only tree believed to have existed during the Civil War, a catalpa, fell in 2006. Crops changed, and ornamental plantings and hedges in the garden were altered or removed. While the existing vegetation has changed in detail from the historic period, overall the trees at the cemetery and house grounds retain the general character of the historic period.

Vegetation Features

Catalpa Witness Tree

Evaluation: Contributing

The young catalpa tree off the southeast corner of the house is an offspring of a tree that purportedly stood during the Civil War.¹⁴ Known as a witness tree, the aged catalpa fell in November 2006 and was replaced by stock grafted from the historic tree, planted on the same spot. Although the parent tree is gone, the existing tree perpetuates its historic genetic lineage. As the new tree ages, it will assume the character of the tree that presumably existed during the Civil War.

House Grounds Specimen Trees

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The existing collection of specimen trees on the house grounds do not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because they were planted after 1864 using different species in different locations. The Jones and Lacy families maintained a variety of specimen trees on the house grounds. By the time of the Civil War, mature specimens included a tree, probably a white oak, directly in front of the south parlor windows, a catalpa near the entrance road loop, and an evergreen—probably a Norway spruce—on the south lawn adjoining the probable garden site. The service buildings and yard north of the house were shaded by trees. Oaks were a native tree in the region and some of the specimens

may have been retained in the Jones's initial settlement. In the late nineteenth or early twentieth century, new specimen trees were planted on the house grounds, including sugar maple, Kentucky coffeetree, pecan, black walnut, sycamore, and white pine. While not from the historic period, these aged trees are compatible with the historic character of the landscape and convey the feeling of a shaded lawn that existed historically.

Cemetery Grove

Evaluation: Contributing

The grove of Eastern redcedar and hackberry trees in the Ellwood cemetery is a character-defining feature of the Ellwood landscape. A sketch of Ellwood made at the Battle of the Wilderness in 1864 showed a grove of deciduous and evergreen trees at the cemetery. The grove is also shown in a 1921 aerial photograph. The existing trees reflect the same character that existed historically: an isolated grove of deciduous and evergreens trees in the middle of the cemetery field. While the historic species are not known, the existing cluster of five trees may be the offspring.

Garden Plantings

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The existing ornamental plantings in the garden do not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because they date to the twentieth century. Nothing is known about the plants in the garden during the historic period, although there may have been boxwood hedges.¹⁵ During the Civil War, there was probably little left of the plantings due to the lack of maintenance and use by the troops. The Lacys presumably resurrected the garden after the war. Hugh Evander Willis's parents kept a garden on the site with a rose-covered trellis and beds of vegetables. The existing peonies, roses, and lilacs were probably added by Blanche Jones after 1933. The boxwood hedges along the central path, ginkgo tree, mulberry, and hazelnut shrubs were planted after World War II, while the daylilies and iris were moved from the foundation of the house after 1980. The existing herbs have been maintained since 1995 by the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield and the Fawn Lake Garden Club. Although the antebellum garden was probably larger, symmetrical, and more highly maintained, the existing garden is compatible with the historic character of the landscape and recalls the garden that may have existed here prior to the Civil War.

Osage-Orange Hedgerow

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The overgrown Osage-orange hedgerow south of the garden does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was planted after the historic period. Planted as a living fence after 1900, this hedge was probably

intended to keep livestock out of the garden. By the mid twentieth century, the hedge had grown into trees. The hedgerow detracts from the historic open spatial character of the landscape.

West Entrance Road Trees

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The line of trees along the north side of the west entrance road does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it did not exist during the historic period. The trees are from successional vegetation that grew up along a fence beginning in the 1960s. After the park took over Ellwood in 1977, it removed the fence and thinned the vegetation into a line of trees with a mown understory. These trees, which divide the upland field, detract from the expansive character of the landscape that existed during the Civil War.

BUILDINGS AND STRUCTURES

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), buildings were a defining characteristic of the Ellwood landscape. With few trees, the buildings stood out sharply. The first house on the site was built by the Jones in c.1775 and burned during the American Revolution. It was rebuilt within three years and either replaced or expanded into the existing house at some point prior to 1799. A complex of service buildings was erected north of the house, forming a service area known on plantations as a yard. Service buildings constructed by 1799 included a kitchen, dairy, smokehouse, and oven. By 1805, a storehouse had been added, and by the Civil War, a shed. Aside from the brick oven, these buildings were wood frame, but little else is known about their outward appearance aside from their footprint and gabled roofs. Along the west side of the service yard, there was purportedly a row of slave cabins.

To the rear (west) of the house were the farm buildings, which included a main barn on the south side of the road extending west from the house, and a series of secondary barns and sheds on the north side, approximately one hundred feet back from the road. In addition to these core buildings, others that existed by the time of the Civil War included a springhouse and an icehouse along the south side of Spring Creek. Structures probably included small bridges or culverts over the creeks. No information on the appearance of these structures has been found. Ellwood also contained a second complex of buildings to the northeast of the house along the Orange Turnpike that included the Wilderness Tavern, but the Lacys sold this property in 1855 (outside study area).

While some outbuildings may have been damaged or destroyed during the Civil War, most of the Ellwood buildings remained intact. There is no documentation to suggest that the Lacy family made substantial changes to the Ellwood buildings prior to selling the property to Hugh Evander Willis in 1907, except for the

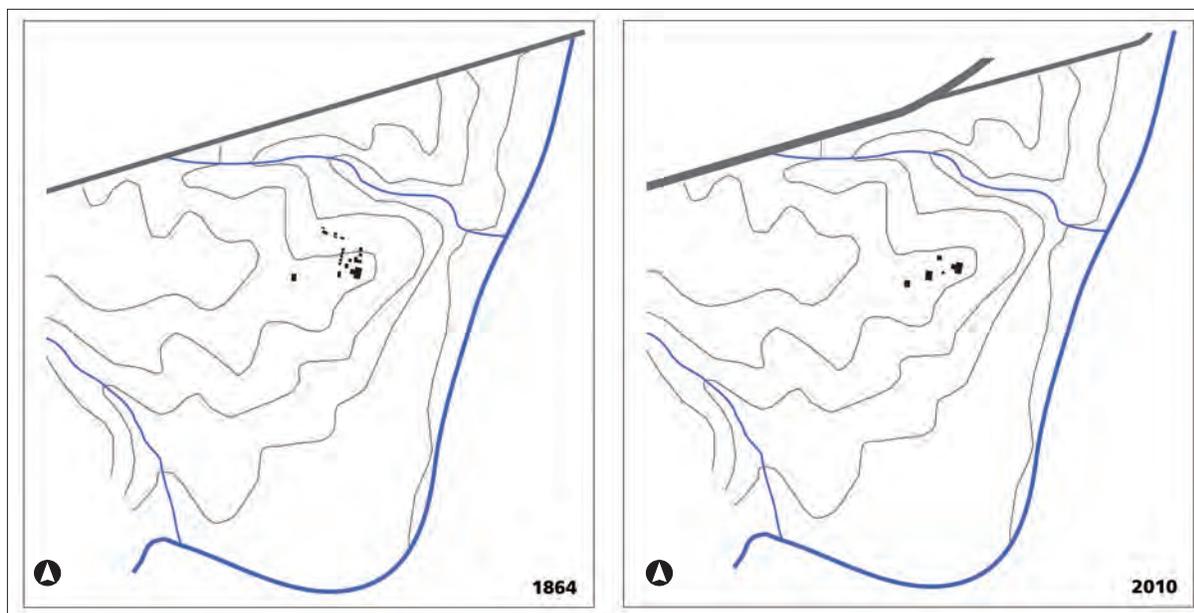


Figure 3.4. Diagram showing changes in buildings at the end of the historic period in 1864 and today. (SUNY ESF)

possible addition of a few small barns or sheds west of the main barn. In c.1909, according to Dr. Gordon Jones, Hugh Willis demolished all of the service buildings to the north of the house and the slave cabins, and possibly some of the secondary barns and sheds. Willis and his parents added a gambrel-roof barn west of the old barn in 1908, along with several other smaller agricultural buildings in the barnyard. The icehouse fell down in c.1925, and the springhouse disappeared prior to 1935.¹⁶ When Willis's sister Blanche Willis Jones and her husband Leo acquired Ellwood in 1933, they began substantial changes to the farm buildings, removing the old main barn and adding ten new barns and two additional barns outside of the barnyard between 1933 and c.1950. They built a concrete-block tenant house along the west entrance road in the west woods in c.1940. The last building, a garage, was added in c.1960.

The National Park Service removed all but four of the post-Civil War buildings after 1977. Today, the only building remaining from the historic period is the Ellwood house, which is the only standing Civil War-era building in the Wilderness Battlefield. Foundations remain from the icehouse and springhouse along Spring Creek north of the house.

Overall, buildings and structures as a landscape characteristic changed markedly between 1864 and 2010 (fig. 3.4). Of the five existing buildings, just one stood during the Civil War; approximately seventeen buildings that stood during the war in the core of Ellwood no longer exist. Despite this, the primary building, Ellwood house, remains standing and with much of its historic character intact.

Building Features

Ellwood House

Evaluation: Contributing

National Register #WI 10235a, List of Classified Structures #007951

The Ellwood house, built between c.1781 and 1799, is a defining feature of the Ellwood landscape, serving as its focal point and central organizing feature. While the exact date of construction is not known, the house was probably constructed in stages between 1781, to replace the first house built in c.1775 that was destroyed by fire during the Revolutionary War, and 1799, when an insurance survey indicated work underway on a porch.¹⁷ During the Civil War, when it served as a field hospital and headquarters for the Federal Fifth Corps, the house was damaged, but not destroyed. It was retained through successive changes in ownership with little exterior change aside from the addition of shingle siding and small additions on the north side. The National Park Service restored the exterior to its Civil War-era appearance in 1980-1982.

Farm Office (Pumphouse)

Evaluation: Non-contributing

National Register #WI 10235d, List of Classified Structures #082111

The farm office, today known as the pumphouse, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was built in 1934 after the historic period. The small, stone and gable-roof building was purportedly built by a former slave for Leo and Blanche Jones. A frame shed-roof addition was added on the south side prior to 1960, but was removed when the park rehabilitated the building in c.1982. The building presently houses the pumps for the fire-suppression system in the house. Located near the site of a Civil War-era shed, the building is compatible with the historic character of the landscape through its small size and use of traditional materials. The two air-conditioning units and a portable toilet on the south side of the building detract from the historic character of the landscape.

Granary

Evaluation: Non-contributing

National Register #WI 10235d

The granary, a gabled, frame barn built in c.1934, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was built after the historic period. Although presently vacant and in poor condition, the building is compatible with the historic character of the landscape because it is located near where barns existed historically and its timber materials are similar in outward appearance to those used prior to the Civil War.

Brooder House

Evaluation: Non-contributing

National Register #WI 10235d

The brooder house, a gabled cinder-block barn built in c.1950, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was built after the historic period. The building detracts from the historic character of the landscape because its massing and materials are incompatible with what existed during the historic period.

Garage

Evaluation: Non-contributing

National Register #WI 10235d

The garage, a gabled concrete-block building designed for automobiles and constructed in c.1960, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was built after the historic period. The building detracts from the historic character of the landscape because its massing and materials are incompatible with what existed during the historic period.

VIEWS AND VISTAS

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), views were a defining characteristic of the Ellwood landscape. The wide-open fields permitted panoramic views that were framed by the surrounding forested setting of the Wilderness. These views remained largely intact into the 1960s, when successional woods began to mature on old fields and along fence lines, and as mature woods encroached into fields. These woods blocked or obscured views within the site and from the site to the adjoining Lyons Farm (part of Ellwood during the Civil War), and looking toward Ellwood from Route 20 and the old Orange Turnpike. The site historically had three major internal views from the house, cemetery, and along the old approach road looking toward the house. While this latter view has been lost entirely, the site retains the other two in part (fig. 3.5). Highways and suburban commercial and residential development in the surrounding area today remain out of view from within the core of Ellwood.

View Features**East View from House**

Evaluation: Contributing

The east view from the house, although today obscured in large part by successional woods, is a defining feature of the Ellwood landscape. During the historic period, the view provided a panorama across the shallow valley of the Wilderness Run, taking in the land today within the Lyons and Link-Atkins



Figure 3.5. Diagram showing changes in the main views within the Ellwood landscape at the end of the historic period in 1864 and today. Dashed lines indicate lost views; dashed lines with gray fill indicate obscured views. (SUNY ESF)

farms, including the site of the Wilderness Tavern. The view was filtered through or beneath several specimen trees on the house grounds and on the adjoining slope. By the 1960s, the view had a more pronounced filtered character due to growth of deciduous trees on the adjoining slope and along the Wilderness Run. With the end of livestock farming, successional woods grew up on the old pens and pastures surrounding the house grounds. The view to the northeast, toward the Wilderness Tavern, became entirely obscured, but a portion to the southeast remained open. The loss of the panoramic character of this view detracts from the historic character of the landscape.

East View from Ellwood Cemetery

Evaluation: Contributing

The east view from the Ellwood cemetery, established with the cemetery in c.1808, is a defining feature of the Ellwood landscape. From the edge of the cemetery, the view is a panorama to the east, accentuated by the sloping topography. The view takes in the Lyons Farm and the wooded ridge to its east (the adjoining suburban development is not visible from the cemetery). The cemetery grove blocks views to the south, but this condition existed historically. The cemetery historically had a view of the Ellwood house, but this part has been lost due to growth of trees on the house grounds and successional woods in the area around the garden.

SMALL-SCALE FEATURES ¹⁸

During the historic period (c.1790-1864), wood fences were the dominant small-scale feature in the Ellwood landscape, surrounding most of the fields, house grounds, and garden. Probably made of planks and split rails, fences defined pastures and kept livestock out of cultivated land. Other small-scale features most

likely included a variety of vehicles and tools in the service yard and barnyard. There is no documentation that the graves in the Ellwood cemetery were ever marked by headstones.

After the Civil War, fences remained the dominant small-scale feature in the landscape, and increased in extent with development of the Ellwood Manor Farm livestock operation in the twentieth century. These included wood plank fences in the barnyard pens, and barbed-wire and wood-post fences around the fields and pastures (barbed wire fencing became widely available in the 1870s). Metal livestock gates were also used, including one south of the garden. The house grounds were enclosed with a painted picket fence in the late nineteenth century that was replaced with a plank fence in c.1909 and a barbed wire fence in c.1950. Wood utility poles were erected across the Chapel Field from Orange Turnpike in the early twentieth century to carry electricity and phone lines. A commemorative marker was added to the Ellwood cemetery in 1903.

After the National Park Service took over Ellwood in 1977, it removed most of the small-scale features in the landscape, notably fences, since the fields were used only for cultivation and not for livestock. Fence remnants are today scattered throughout the landscape. With opening of Ellwood to the public in 1995, the park added several small standard brown-faced park operational signs to the landscape. A small identification sign was installed on Route 20. Through the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield, wood benches and interpretive waysides were added to the house grounds in c.1998, and a stacked-rail fence was installed around the visitor parking area about the same time.

Small-scale features are today not a significant characteristic of the Ellwood landscape. Most are contemporary features added since 1977, but are compatible with the historic character of the landscape because they are generally inconspicuous. The loss of wood fences in the fields detracts from the historic character of the landscape.

Small-Scale Features

Stonewall Jackson Arm Monument

Evaluation: Contributing

National Register #WI 10235g, List of Classified Structures #00794

The Stonewall Jackson arm monument, a small granite marker placed in the Ellwood cemetery in 1903, is significant as the only feature in the Ellwood landscape that commemorates events of the Civil War. The stone marks the approximate place where General Stonewall Jackson's amputated arm was purportedly buried. He lost his arm due to injuries he received from accidental fire

on May 2 at the Battle of Chancellorsville. J. Horace Lacy's brother, the Reverend Beverley Tucker Lacy, a Confederate chaplain in the campaign, buried the arm in the cemetery. The gravesite probably remained unmarked until 1903, when James Power Smith, a veteran of Stonewall Jackson's staff who married Horace and Betty Lacy's daughter, placed the existing stone, which was made by Cartright and Davis of Fredericksburg and paid for by Thomas Fortune Ryan. It is one of a series of monuments of the same design placed around the turn of the century to mark sites of historical interest at the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Courthouse. In 1921, General Smedley Butler of the U.S. military had a plaque attached to the back of the stone, which has since been removed. There is no record of any associated plantings or other features around the marker.

West Entrance Gate

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The west entrance gate, a ten-foot long brown-painted steel gate added in 2003, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. Its size and material detracts from the historic rural character of the landscape.

Barnyard Wellhead

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The barnyard wellhead, a foot-high cylindrical concrete casing installed in front of the brooder house in c.1982, does not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape because it was added after the historic period. Due to its design and materials, it detracts from the historic character of the landscape.

ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES

The Ellwood landscape contains numerous archeological remains from throughout its history, best documented in a 1985 report that focused on the grounds surrounding the Ellwood house. Through excavation and a geophysical survey, the investigators identified archeological deposits containing domestic and agricultural artifacts, and remains from service buildings and landscape features. The investigation located the probable brick foundation remains of the 1805 kitchen and dairy, and established a firmer association to the other eighteenth- and nineteenth-century outbuildings. Two midden deposits associated with these structures were found, as well as faunal remains related to the farm's livestock operation. The report also uncovered the relatively intact herringbone-patterned brick front entrance walk. The researchers did not locate remains that established the location of the slave cabins purportedly located west of the service yard. Location of the garden was not one of the objectives of the study.¹⁹

The following inventory of archeological sites are those that have above-ground remnants, or are associated with existing above-ground landscape features. None of these contributes to the historic character of the landscape, but each may be significant in their ability to provide information on the landscape's history (under National Register Criteria A or D in the area of archeology) or for its future treatment.²⁰ The list below provides a summary of available documentation on these features.

Archeological Landscape Features

Ellwood Cemetery Gravesites

National Register# WI 10235f, AS MIS# FRSP00108

The Ellwood cemetery contains fifteen graves of the extended Jones-Lacy family including the surnames Williamson, Coalter, and Green. Buried here is William Jones (1750-1845) and his first wife Betty (?-1823), the first owners and builders of Ellwood. All are single graves except one that contains the remains of four Williamson children (grandchildren of William and Betty Jones). The location of these graves is not visible in the landscape. No documentation exists on the grave markers, if they ever existed. No archeological investigations have been undertaken to date on the family gravesites.

The cemetery also contains the site where General Stonewall Jackson's arm was buried after the Battle of Chancellorsville in 1863. The exact location of the burial site is not known. Based on recent archeological testing, the existing commemorative marker, added in 1903, does not mark the precise location of the gravesite. (See Appendix A for further documentation on the arm gravesite from Park Chief Historian John Hennessy.)

Front Entrance Walk

A herringbone-pattern brick walk was most likely built prior to the Civil War to connect the front entrance of Ellwood with the entrance road loop. The 3.5-foot-wide walk probably fell out of use in the early twentieth century when the entrance to Ellwood was reoriented to the west with the construction of the west entrance road. The brick walk subsequently became covered in turf. Although not visible today, the walk remains intact based on archeological investigations.²¹

Entrance Road Loop Trace

National Register #WI 10235c, List of Classified Structures #082110

The entrance road loop trace, also identified as the "Ellwood Connector" is a visible thirty-five-foot-wide topographic cut in the turf slope east and south of Ellwood house.²² Remnants of the northern part of the road remain in the woods northeast of the house. Built in c.1775, the road looped up and down the slope

from the main entrance road off Germanna Road and Orange Turnpike. It was probably abandoned in c.1934 when the west entrance road was built.

East Entrance Road Trace

The roadbed of the east entrance road, the historic main entrance to Ellwood from Germanna Road and the Orange Turnpike (old Route 20), remains in the woods paralleling the existing lower farm road. The roadbed trace averages twenty-five feet in width.²³ Also referred to as the Parker's Store Road, the east entrance road was built in c.1775 and connected to the Ellwood house and barns by a loop road that ascended the slope below the house. The road was probably abandoned in c.1934 when Leo Jones built the existing west entrance road.

Icehouse Road Trace

The icehouse road trace is a narrow single-lane roadbed in the woods south of the Spring Creek.²⁴ It was built prior to the Civil War to provide access to an icehouse located approximately 400 feet west of the old main entrance road. The road was probably abandoned after the icehouse was abandoned in the late nineteenth or early twentieth century.

Springhouse Foundation

This site contains a scatter of ten ashlar limestone foundation stones from a springhouse built prior to the Civil War.²⁵ According to Dr. Gordon Jones, Hugh Willis may have added a "spring box" twenty feet up from the springhouse in c.1909. "Just inside the [spring] lot there was a little spring house which protected a cement pool of cold water where Grandma cooled her butter in the early years of her life at Ellwood [1909-1931]. . . Twenty feet above this there was a big spring box of cement which was filled constantly by a never inconstant supply of notable cold fresh water which entered from a gap in the upper bottom of the spring box. Dad eventually put a pump there over the box."²⁶ The springhouse superstructure probably was removed or collapsed prior to 1935. The concrete spring box has not been identified, but may remain beneath vegetation.

Icehouse Foundation

This site contains the ashlar limestone foundation walls of a large icehouse built prior to the Civil War. The foundation is a square measuring approximately twenty-five feet on each side, filled with trash.²⁷ The icehouse was situated on the north slope of the Spring Creek ravine in a grove that provided natural cooling. Below the icehouse was a dammed section of Spring Creek where ice was harvested. The roof of the building collapsed in c.1925, and the foundation was subsequently used as a dump.²⁸

Ice Pond Dam Remnants

This site contains remnants of a masonry dam on Spring Creek that was built prior to the Civil War to create an ice pond. The dam was dewatered prior to 1908. The dam remnants have not been field checked or documented in archeology reports, but they purportedly existed in c.1986.²⁹

Site of Laying Houses

This site, located in the barnyard north of the west entrance road, consists of two long rectangular depressions that contained laying houses built in c.1950. The park demolished the buildings in c.1980, but left the depressions, which have since grown up in woods.

Site of Tenant House #1

National Register #WI 10253e, AS MIS# FRSP00109 (Ellwood Support Structure)
This was the site of a one-story concrete-block tenant house built in c.1940. The building was used by the junior park ranger program in the late 1970s prior to its demolition in c.1980. The site contains milled timbers that may be the remains of a platform used by the junior park rangers. These timbers do not appear to be building remnants.

EVALUATION OF ADJOINING PROPERTIES

The following properties, owned privately or by the park, contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as either part of the Ellwood property during the Civil War, or part of its immediate rural setting.

LYONS FARM

Evaluation: Contributing

National Register #WI 10262 (13 Lyons Farm buildings)

The Lyons Farm, a 190-acre property bordering the Wilderness Run east of Ellwood, contributes to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape. The farm is privately owned and partly within the legislated boundary of the park (the eastern and southern sections are outside the boundary). The property was part of Ellwood during the Civil War, and retains its historic rural landscape of open fields on the east side of the Wilderness Run valley. It forms the primary viewshed looking east from the Ellwood house and the Ellwood cemetery. The thirteen Lyons farm buildings, built after c.1875 on the ridge southwest of the Ellwood house, are not historic within the contexts presently documented in the National Register for the national military park.

LINK PARCEL AND LINK-ATKINS FARM

Evaluation: Contributing (Setting)

National Register #WI 10263 (4 Link-Atkins buildings), WI 10234 (Wilderness Tavern Complex)

The Link-Atkins Farm, ninety-three acres north of the Lyons Farm, and the park-owned six-acre Link parcel containing the Wilderness Tavern wayside, contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape as part of its rural setting. These properties were part of the Wilderness Tract, acquired by Ellwood owner Williams Jones in c.1790, that included the Wilderness Tavern and its adjoining complex of buildings. Horace and Betty Lacy sold this tract in 1855. The Wilderness Tavern was destroyed during the Civil War and its remains removed with construction of Route 3 in c.1920, but a dependency remained standing until it burned in 1977. The brick foundations of this building are interpreted as part of the park's Wilderness Battlefield wayside.

The existing Link-Atkins Farm contains fields that existed during the Civil War and an intact section of the old Germanna Plank Road, originally built in c.1716 as the first road through the Wilderness. The property also contains part of the Old Orange Turnpike. The existing Link-Atkins Farm is a post-Civil War subdivision and its four buildings, built after c.1890, do not contribute to the historic character of the landscape.

OLD ORANGE TURNPIKE

Evaluation: Contributing (Setting)

National Register #WI 10273 (Old Orange Turnpike Trace)

The Old Orange Turnpike, built through the Wilderness in c.1820, contributes to the historic setting of Ellwood. The road borders the north side of Ellwood and lies within National Park Service-owned and managed property, except for the state-maintained western end (Route 720). The eastern end, presently a part of Lyons Lane, is owned by the Lyons family subject to a National Park Service right-of-way. The existing asphalt pavement and realigned section that turns north parallel to the Wilderness Run, built in c.1925, do not contribute to the historic character of the Ellwood landscape. During the historic period, the Orange Turnpike was lined by roadside trees. The existing border of successional trees detracts from the historic character of the landscape and blocks views from the road to Ellwood. The Old Orange Turnpike is presently listed in the National Register documentation as a contributing structure.

SCIAFE TRACT

Evaluation: Contributing

National Register #WI 10238 (William Sciafe Farmstead site)

The Sciafe tract, an 18.90-acre parcel north of Ellwood and the Old Orange Turnpike, contributes to the historic setting of Ellwood and was part of the plantation during the Civil War. It was historically part of the open fields in the original 642-acre Ellwood property purchased by William Jones in 1788, and was split from the core with construction of the Orange Turnpike in c.1820. After the Civil War, the Lacys sold the property to the Jennings family, who developed it as a separate farm with the house and barns opposite the old Ellwood entrance road. These buildings were demolished following park acquisition in c.1975.

ALEXANDER CEMETERY

Evaluation: Non-contributing

The Alexander Cemetery, a private burial ground outside of park boundaries established by Horace and Betty Lacy in c.1883, does not contribute to the historic character of Ellwood because it was developed after the Civil War. The land was part of the open field north of Spring Creek (present Chapel Field) during the historic period. Despite its later date, the cemetery is compatible with the historic rural character of Ellwood. The existing dense border of trees detracts from the historically open spatial character of the landscape.

**TABLE 3.1: CULTURAL LANDSCAPE EVALUATION SUMMARY
ELLWOOD, FREDERICKSBURG AND SPOTSYLVANIA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK**

FEATURE NAME, DATE OF ORIGIN	EVALUATION	COMMENT
Natural Systems and Features		
Wilderness Run (pre-1775)	Contributing	Portion realigned post-1865; on park property boundary.
Spring Creek (pre-1775)	Contributing	Intermittent creek.
Deerfield Creek (pre-1775)	Contributing	
West Woods (pre-1865)	Contributing	Edge of woods altered since 1865; forest composition may have changed. Southern part logged post-1950.
Spatial Organization		
Valley Pasture (post-1775)	Contributing	These and other fields established with Jones family settlement beginning in c.1775. Altered by successional woods.
Spring Field (post-1775)	Contributing	Altered by successional woods, loss of orchard.
Chapel Field (post-1775)	Contributing	Named after construction of Alexander Cemetery chapel in 1883
Upland Field (post-1775)	Contributing	
Cemetery Field (post-1775)	Contributing	
East Meadow (post-1775)	Contributing	
West Meadow (post-1775)	Contributing	
House Grounds (c.1775-1790)	Contributing	Landscape surrounding Ellwood house; altered by loss of service buildings, change in vegetation.
Garden (post-1907)	Non-contributing	May be on site of Civil War-period garden, but a different configuration with twentieth-century plantings; detracting.
Barnyard (c.1933)	Non-contributing	Partially on site of Civil War-period barnyard, but a different configuration; detracting.
Ellwood Cemetery (c.1808)	Contributing	Last burial 1878, site of Stonewall Jackson's arm; retains open space setting with grove of trees.
Visitor Parking Area (c.1998)	Non-contributing	Places cars in agricultural landscape in close proximity to the house; detracting.
Land Use		
No associated features.		

Circulation		
West Entrance Road (c.1934)	Non-contributing	Eastern section a pre-Civil War farm road (see Barnyard Road); compatible, but use as main entrance detracts from historic approach to Ellwood.
Barnyard Road (pre-1865)	Contributing	Extended to Route 20 in c.1934 (see West Entrance Road).
Lower Farm Road (post-1977)	Non-contributing	Two-track farm road; compatible. Parallels original Ellwood entrance road (now also called Parker's Store Road).
Upper Farm Road (post-1977)	Non-contributing	Two-track farm road; compatible. May follow part of the alignment of the road to Parker's Store.
Garden Walk (c.1940)	Non-contributing	Continues south as the cemetery trail.
Cemetery Trail (c.1990)	Non-contributing	Southern extension of garden walk.
Topography		
House Grounds Terrace (c.1775-1799)	Contributing	Southern part of terrace probably contained the antebellum garden.
Vegetation		
Catalpa Witness Tree (pre-1864)	Contributing	Grown from stock of parent tree that fell in 2006, on same site.
House Grounds Specimen Trees (post-1864)	Non-contributing	Reflect the general character of the trees that existed historically; compatible.
Cemetery Grove (pre-1864)	Contributing	Grove pictured in Civil War sketch; trees probably offspring.
Garden Plantings (c.1933-2010)	Non-contributing	Early twentieth-century character; detracting.
Osage-Orange Hedgerow (post-1900)	Non-contributing	Blocks views and open spatial character; detracting.
West Entrance Road Trees (post-1965)	Non-contributing	Blocks open spatial character; detracting.
Buildings and Structures		
Ellwood House (c.1781-1799) NR# WI 10235a, LCS# 007951	Contributing	Also known as Lacy House.
Farm Office (1934) NR# WI 10235d, LCS# 082111	Non-contributing	Also known as Pumphouse; compatible.
Granary (c.1934) NR# WI 10235d	Non-contributing	Vernacular frame agricultural building near where barns existed historically; compatible.
Brooder House (c.1950) NR# WI 10235d	Non-contributing	Cinder-block building; detracting.

Garage (c.1960) NR# WI 10235d	Non-contributing	Concrete-block building; detracting.
Views and Vistas		
East View from House (c.1790)	Contributing	Partly obscured; Lyons Farm and part of Link-Atkins Farm comprise viewshed.
East View from Ellwood Cemetery (c.1808)	Contributing	Lyons Farm comprises viewshed.
Small-Scale Features		
Stonewall Jackson Arm Monument (1903) NR# WI 10235g, LCS# 00794	Contributing	
West Entrance Gate (2003)	Non-contributing	Steel gate; detracting.
Barnyard Wellhead (c.1982)	Non-contributing	Concrete cylinder; detracting.
Archeological Sites *		
Ellwood Cemetery Gravesites (NR# WI10235f, AS MIS# FRSP00108)	N/A	Jones-Lacy family burials, purported burial site of Stonewall Jackson's arm in 1863. Family graves date between 1808 and 1878.
Buried Entrance Walk	N/A	Intact below lawn; would contribute to the historic character of the landscape if revealed.
Entrance Road Loop Trace (NR# WI10235c, LCS# 082110)	N/A	Trace of loop road from East Entrance Road (Parker's Store Road) to house, c.1775.
East Entrance Road Trace (Parker's Store Road)	N/A	Original Ellwood entrance road, c.1775; old roadbed in woods parallel to Lower Farm Road.
Icehouse Road Trace	N/A	Roadbed in woods south of Spring Creek, pre-1860.
Ice Pond Dam Remnants	N/A	Built pre-1860; pond dewatered pre-1908.
Springhouse Foundation	N/A	Building constructed pre-1860, removed pre-1935.
Icehouse Foundation		Building constructed pre-1860, roof collapsed c.1925.
Site of Laying Houses	N/A	Buildings constructed c.1950, removed c.1980. Site includes two rectangular depressions.
Site of Tenant House #1 (NR# WI 10235e, AS MIS# FRSP00109)	N/A	House built c.1940; above-ground remains are timbers that may not be from the building.

ADJOINING PROPERTIES		
Lyons Farm NR# WI 10262 (13 Lyons Farm buildings)	Contributing (Private property)	Property was part of Ellwood during the historic period. Site contributes as part of the historic rural landscape and constitutes the viewshed from the Ellwood house and cemetery. Existing Lyons farm buildings (post-1875) are non-contributing.
Link Parcel and Link-Atkins Farm NR#W10263 (4 Link-Atkins buildings), W10234 (Wilderness Tavern Complex)	Contributing (NPS property)	Part of Ellwood's historic rural setting and viewshed; part of Ellwood prior to 1855. Contains remnants of Old Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road.
Old Orange Turnpike (c.1820) NR#W10273 (Old Orange Turnpike Trace)	Contributing (NPS and private property)	Tree-lined road was primary access to Ellwood during the Civil War; ran through Ellwood property. Route 20 realignment (c.1925, on Sciafe Tract) non-contributing.
Sciafe Tract NR #W10238 (William Sciafe Farmstead site)	Contributing (NPS property)	Property was part of Ellwood during the historic period. Site contributes as part of the historic rural landscape. Developed after the Civil War into a separate farm by the Jennings family. Farm buildings demolished c.1975.
Alexander Cemetery (c.1883)	Non-contributing (Private property)	Cemetery subdivided from Ellwood. Did not exist during the historic period.

* The unevaluated archeological landscape features may have significance under Criteria A or D in the area of archeology.

ENDNOTES

1 This report does not evaluate architectural significance of individual buildings under National Register Criterion C, or archeological significance under Criterion D. Additional research and evaluation would be required to fully document all areas of historic significance for all resources, such as through amended National Register documentation (as addressed in the recently completed project) and updates to the park's List of Classified Structures (LCS) and Archeological Sites Management Information System (ASMIS).

2 National Register Information System; Virginia Landmarks Register, updated to September 18, 2008, <http://www.dhr.virginia.gov/registers/RegisterMasterList.pdf> (accessed 1 December 2008).

3 Robert Krick and Brooke Blades, National Register of Historic Places Inventory-Nomination Form, "Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park and Cemetery" (drafted April 7, 1976).

4 Betsy Igleheart, National Park Service Northeast Region History Program, telephone conversation with John Auwaerter, 21 January 2010.

5 National Park Service, *National Register Bulletin 15, How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* (U.S. Department of the Interior, 1990 revised 1997), 44.

6 The integrity evaluation does not address the Stonewall Jackson arm monument because it a single object and not a cultural landscape.

-
- 7 Robert Page, Cathy Gilbert, and Susan Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource and Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998).
- 8 Aerial photograph of Ellwood, c.1937.
- 9 The orchard does not appear in a c.1937 aerial photograph of Ellwood.
- 10 Clarence Geier, Kimberly Tinkham, Laren Bangs, and Tiffane Jansen, The Department of Sociology and Anthropology, James Madison University, "Ellwood (44OR01700): Archeological Investigation and Analysis of the Mid-19th Century Plantation Plan and Associated Circulation Features" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 2008), 62, 97.
- 11 1921 aerial photograph looking southeast across Ellwood (see fig. 1.37).
- 12 There is no documentation that the terrace existed during the historic period. It is assumed to date to the initial development of the property in the late eighteenth century.
- 13 Deed, Alexander Spotswood to William Jones, 17 February 1777.
- 14 Adjoining the catalpa to the north was a white pine that was removed in c.1975. This tree does not appear in the Edwin Forbes sketch of Ellwood (fig. 1.26), but Dr. Gordon Jones wrote that this tree existed during the Civil War: "Along the front of the yard there were, south to north, a great gnarled catalpa, a great white pine, now gone, where General Grant is said to have leaned, smoking his cigars, during the Battle of the Wilderness." Gordon Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones Dynasty" (Unpublished paper, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, c.1985), 31. The catalpa also does not appear in the Forbes sketch, although this may be explained by it being a small tree easily missed by the artist.
- 15 "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones Dynasty," 31; Tim Rockwell, "Archeological Research and Survey, Ellwood Manor (Lacy House)" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 1978), 66. Rockwell suggests that the mounding in the garden (listed as feature A3 in the report) may be evidence of a past boxwood hedge.
- 16 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones Dynasty," 24; Leo Jones sketch map of Ellwood, c.1935.
- 17 For a detailed history of the house, see the historic structure report (Batcheler, 1992).
- 18 Contemporary small-scale features and fence remnants are not individually evaluated; all are non-contributing.
- 19 Kenneth J. Basalik, Wendy Bacon, Christopher Dore, and Thomas Lewis, "Archaeological Investigations, Ellwood-Lacy House" (Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, December 1985), 83-84.
- 20 Evaluation of these resources under Criterion D is beyond the scope of this project.
- 21 Basalik, 29.
- 22 Geier, 106.
- 23 Geier, 97.
- 24 Geier, 12.
- 25 Geier, 12.
- 26 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the 'Willis-Jones Dynasty,'" 36.
- 27 Geier, 12.
- 28 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the 'Willis-Jones Dynasty,'" 24.
- 29 Jones, "Ellwood: The Years of the 'Willis-Jones Dynasty,'" 26. According to Dr. Jones, "Just upstream from the ford [old entrance road over Spring Creek] there are remains of a dam which formed the pond from which the ice was chopped in winter by the servants of the Jones-Lacey [sic] dynasty and, insulated by straw, placed in the icehouse just above."

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
 Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
 National Military Park
 Wilderness, Virginia

Analysis and Evaluation Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with:
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1994
2. Commonwealth of VA aerial photograph, c.2009
3. NPS land status map, Wilderness Battlefield, Segment 4, June 1980, updated to c.2007
4. Field survey, 2007-2008

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Illustrator CS3 2010

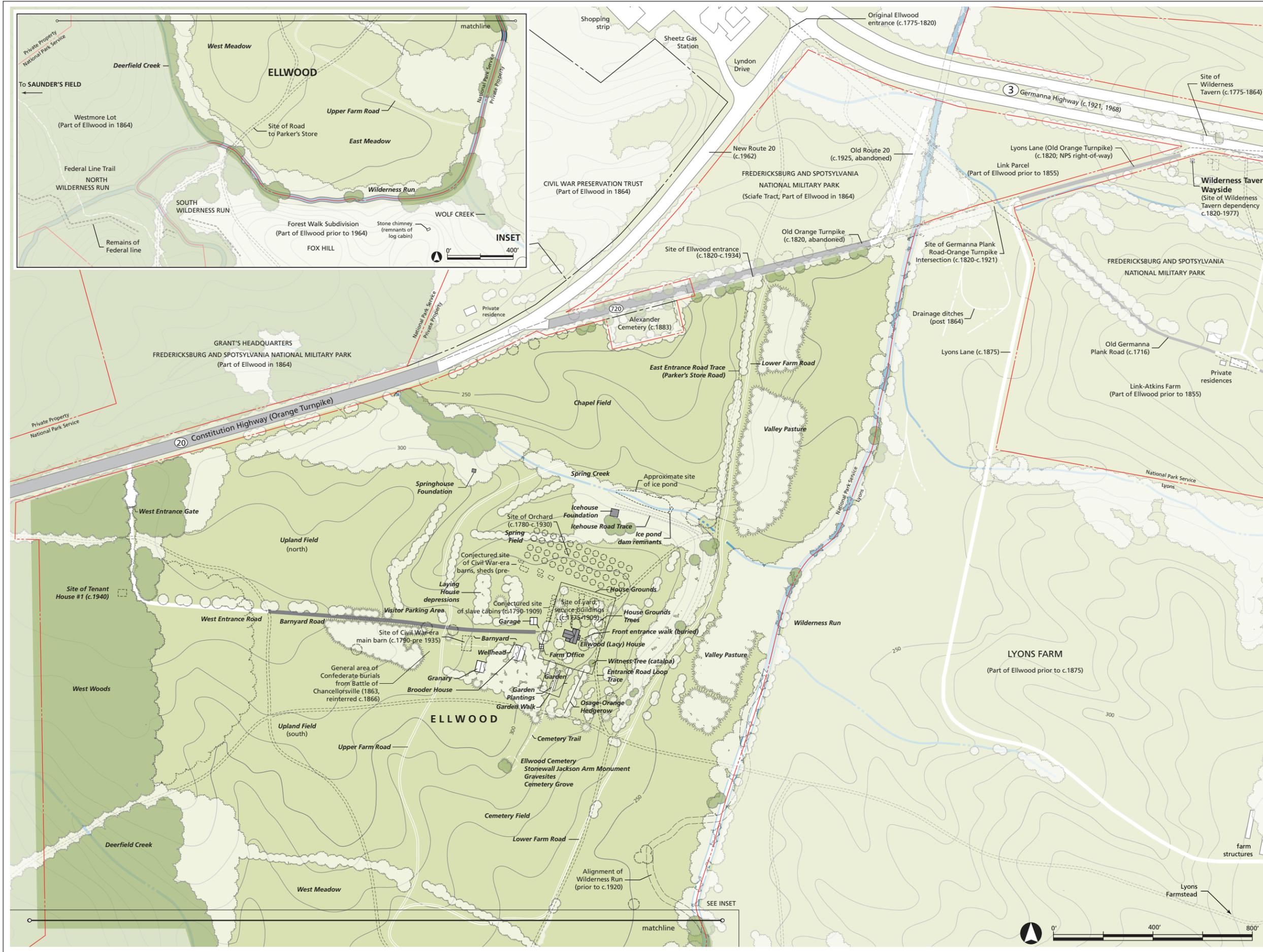
LEGEND

- Wilderness Battlefield (NPS) property boundary
- Other property boundary
- Building
- Paved road
- Gravel or graded dirt road
- Two-track farm road
- Path/walk
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Field
- Perennial creek
- Intermittent creek or ditch
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours
- Feature removed since 1864 (dashed line)
- Feature added since 1864 (white fill or stroke)
- Garden
- Feature inventoried in landscape evaluation

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. Only landscape features within the CLR project area (outside white mask) are evaluated, but historic changes are shown throughout.
3. Plan does not show features added after 1865 and removed before 2010.
4. Plan does not show NPS furnishings.

Drawing 3.1



5. TREATMENT

The historic Ellwood landscape, with its rolling fields, woods, eighteenth-century house, and famous burial site of General Stonewall Jackson's amputated arm, continues to evoke its significant role in the Civil War despite a century and a half of change. The landscape retains a rural character much like the one Civil War soldiers experienced, without visual intrusion from the suburban development that has encroached into other parts of the Wilderness. Yet despite its evocative nature, the Ellwood landscape has lost some of its historic character through changes in natural vegetation, circulation, and buildings, and a lack of connection with adjoining battlefield lands including the Wilderness Tavern site, Old Orange Turnpike, Germanna Plank Road, and the Federal Line Trail.

This chapter recommends a historic preservation plan for the Ellwood cultural landscape that addresses such losses in historic character within the context of other park management goals, including public access, natural resource conservation, and interpretation. As defined by National Park Service cultural landscape methods, the purpose of a landscape treatment plan is to set forth guidelines for preserving and enhancing historic landscape characteristics and features within the context of contemporary park uses.¹ Treatment essentially describes the future appearance of the landscape at the level of planning and preliminary design; it does not generally provide construction-level details necessary for implementation. Treatment also does not address routine and cyclical measures, such as tree pruning and lawn mowing, necessary to maintain the existing character of a landscape.²

The landscape treatment plan begins by describing issues that establish the need for treatment, followed by a framework for treatment that summarizes applicable legislation, standards, and park planning. The framework then defines a primary treatment and philosophy to guide landscape change. In keeping with this framework, the third section outlines preliminary planning concepts for Ellwood and adjoining lands that will require further development through the park planning process. The fourth and final section provides recommended treatment tasks for the landscape of the 177-acre Ellwood site.

This is the first plan that comprehensively addresses the Ellwood landscape. Although cultural landscape reports are intended as implementation documents based on the direction of a general management plan, this report for Ellwood will serve to inform planning for the Ellwood site since the park is presently revising its general management plan.

LANDSCAPE TREATMENT ISSUES

1. Suburbanization

Ellwood's rural setting, composed of farm fields, woods, and expansive views, is the basis of the landscape's historic character, but is threatened by suburban residential and commercial development. While this development has been occurring since the late 1960s, to date none is visible from within Ellwood, although commercial development has altered the rural approach to the site along Routes 3 and 20. Most of the land surrounding Ellwood and within its viewshed is owned by the National Park Service or by the Civil War Preservation Trust. The major exception is the 190-acre Lyons Farm, a part of the Ellwood plantation during the Civil War that remains under private ownership and therefore susceptible to development.

Highway expansion and continued large-scale commercial development has the potential to impact noise and nighttime light levels at Ellwood. Potential issues include development of a Wal-Mart Supercenter near the intersection of Routes 3 and 20, and widening of Route 20. Residential development in the hills south of the site, currently part of the Forest Hills subdivision, also has the potential to alter the rural setting. Further study is needed to ascertain other possible impacts from nearby development.

2. Lack of Access to Ellwood Landscape and Adjoining Battlefield Sites

The only maintained circulation for the public at Ellwood is from the west entrance road, a non-historic entrance to the site, and a trail to the Ellwood cemetery from the house grounds. There are no pedestrian or vehicular connections between Ellwood and the site of the Wilderness Tavern and Orange Turnpike/Germanna Plank Road intersection to the east, to the Grant's Headquarters site across Route 20, or to the Federal Line Trail to the west and south. Visitors also lack access to areas of Ellwood outside of the house grounds, barnyard, and cemetery.

3. Loss of Historic Circulation within Ellwood

The existing west entrance road, built in c.1934, leads visitors to the back of the Ellwood house, the reverse of the circulation that existed during the historic period. The historic entrance road that approached the house from the east is abandoned, along with the section of the Orange Turnpike from which it entered the site.

4. Loss of Character-Defining Landscape Features

The house grounds and barnyard have lost many character-defining features since the historic period, including the entrance road, service buildings north of the house, barns and slave cabins to the west, the garden to the south, and the orchard to the north. The springhouse and icehouse, historically situated in groves within open fields north of the house, were also important features. Some existing non-historic trees and a building maintain the character of lost historic features.

5. Growth of Old Field Successional Woods

The successional woods that have grown up in pens, fields, and pastures since the 1970s have altered the landscape's historic open character and views. These woods have grown on lands not actively farmed or mown. Areas most impacted by successional woods are the slope east of the house, the barnyard, Spring Field, and Valley Pasture.

6. Visibility of Non-historic Buildings

As visitors enter Ellwood from the parking area, they pass by the cinderblock brooder house and concrete-block garage, two conspicuous mid-twentieth century buildings that detract from the historic character of the landscape. Two other twentieth-century buildings, the frame granary and stone farm office, are compatible with the historic character and recall nineteenth-century building traditions and the variety of buildings that once surrounded the house.

7. Lack of Visitor Facilities

Ellwood is presently designed to handle minimal visitation due to current facilities, funding, and staffing. The only facility available to visitors is a portable toilet next to the farm office. Plans were never implemented for the house to become a visitor contact station for the Wilderness Battlefield, which presently relies primarily on the Chancellorsville Battlefield visitor center four miles to the west for visitor orientation. While historical exhibits are being planned for installation in the house in the near future, the site will still lack adequate restrooms and a visitor contact station that is staffed year-round.

8. Insufficient Parking Space

The existing Ellwood parking area can accommodate approximately ten cars and no buses. At a minimum, parking is needed for two buses and twenty-five cars, with an overflow area for occasional special events.

9. Inadequate Maintenance Facility

Maintenance equipment and supplies for the Ellwood landscape are presently housed in the c.1960 two-bay garage. This building, located in close proximity to

the house, detracts from the historic character of the landscape. In addition, while the space is presently adequate for current maintenance levels, any increase would probably require a larger facility.

FRAMEWORK FOR TREATMENT

The framework for treatment of the Ellwood landscape is guided broadly by the legislation of Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, which calls for the preservation and marking of sites associated with the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, and Spotsylvania Court House for commemorative purposes (16 U.S.C., section 425). Treatment is also guided by the mission of the National Park Service “. . .to conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects and the wild life therein and to provide for the enjoyment of the same in such manner and by such means as will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations” (Organic Act of 1916).³

As an historic property, treatment of the Ellwood landscape is guided by the *Secretary of the Interior’s Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*, which form the basis for management of historic resources within the National Park System. The *Standards* outline four approaches to treatment: *Preservation* (maintenance of the landscape as it currently exists); *Restoration* (returning the landscape to a prior historic condition); *Reconstruction* (rebuilding of a lost landscape); and *Rehabilitation* (enhancing the historic character of the landscape while making compatible modifications to address contemporary uses and needs; usually incorporates one or more of the other three treatments). These four treatments share a common philosophical approach that emphasizes retention of historic character and repair rather than replacement of historic materials.⁴

Specific direction on the treatment of the Ellwood landscape is found in the park’s planning documents, including the General Management Plan and Long-Range Interpretive Plan. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park adopted its last general management plan in 1986 at a time when Ellwood was still closed to the public. The plan called for the site to be “restored and the exterior scene [landscape] re-created as fully as possible.” The plan also called for the house to serve as the Wilderness Battlefield visitor contact facility, and for construction of a twenty-car parking lot, conversion of the garage into a comfort station, and clearing of a trail to the Ellwood cemetery.⁵ An interpretive prospectus completed in c.1986 reiterated the treatment outlined in the general management plan and added a recommendation to making the east entrance road trace into an alternative entrance to the site.⁶ This report was updated in 2001 as the Long Range Interpretive Plan that continued the general management plan’s recommendation that the house be made into a visitor contact center. This plan

recommended that the former plantation be interpreted as a “metaphor for the South” and as a place for interpreting support efforts during the war and troop movements. It recommended that a trail be built to link Ellwood with adjoining Civil War sites, and that a “Wilderness Exhibit” be developed to illustrate the tangled nature of the second-growth woods in which much of the fighting took place.⁷

The park’s current work on a new general management plan is revisiting recommendations from previous park planning and will also address the findings of this cultural landscape report. To direct landscape treatment, the park has outlined the following “Criteria for Future Development at Ellwood:”

- **Access** should support a broader treatment of Ellwood within the context of the Federal headquarters/rear area during the Battle of the Wilderness, to support interpretation of Grant’s Headquarters, Meade’s Headquarters, and Ellwood as a complex, with trail linking those sites with the Wilderness Tavern and the Germanna Plank Road/Orange Turnpike intersection.
- **Public facilities** should include the possibility of a visitor contact station, with restrooms, capable of being staffed year-round. Such a facility will act as the orientation center for Wilderness Battlefield.
- **Parking** must be sufficient to accommodate two buses plus twenty cars, with the availability of overflow parking for occasional special events.
- **Maintenance facilities** should be sufficient to support the current level of maintenance operations at Ellwood, as conducted by Friends of Wilderness Battlefield. Care will need to be taken in siting these facilities to minimize impact on the historic landscape.
- **Rehabilitation** of the landscape in the core historic area around the house should be total—including removal of modern structures in the barnyard.
- **A walking trail** should link the site of Grant’s headquarters, Ellwood, the historic Orange Turnpike, Wilderness Tavern, and the Germanna Plank Road/Orange Turnpike intersection. This trail will entail a pedestrian bridge across Wilderness Run.
- **Landscape management** should include the following:
 - Creation of small vegetative areas or plots in various stages of re-growth to allow visitors to walk through the types of vegetation that characterized the Wilderness of 1864.
 - Assurance that Ellwood house is visible to visitors as they approach the site from the parking area and visitor facilities.
 - Careful management of tree cover east of the house mindful of the fate of the Lyons property. If the park acquires the property,

then the vegetation must be managed to maintain the vista from Ellwood to the east. If the park fails to acquire the property, then the area must be managed to screen development.⁸

PRIMARY TREATMENT

As reflected in previous park planning and current park criteria for treatment, the recommended primary (overall) treatment for the Ellwood landscape is rehabilitation, one of the four approaches in the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*. As described in *National Park Service Cultural Resource Management Guideline* (NPS-28), "Rehabilitation improves the utility or function of a cultural landscape, through repair or alteration, to make possible an efficient compatible use while preserving those portions or features that are important in defining its significance."⁹ The following standards apply under a rehabilitation treatment:

1. A cultural landscape is used as it was historically or given a new or adaptive use that interprets the landscape and its restoration period.
2. Materials and features from the restoration period are retained and preserved. The removal of materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize the period is not undertaken.
3. Each cultural landscape is recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features from other landscapes, are not undertaken. Work needed to stabilize, consolidate, and conserve materials and features from the restoration period is physically and visually compatible, identifiable upon close inspection, and properly documented for future research.
4. Materials, features, finishes, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize other historic periods are documented prior to their alteration or removal.
5. Historic materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize the restoration period are preserved.
6. Deteriorated features from the restoration period are repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a historic feature, the new feature matches the old in design, color, texture and, where possible, materials.
7. Replacement of missing features from the restoration period is substantiated by archeological, documentary, or physical evidence. A false sense of history is not created by adding conjectural features or features from other landscapes, or by combining features that never existed together historically.

8. Chemical or physical treatments that cause damage to historic materials are not used.
9. Archeological and structural resources are protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures are undertaken including recovery, curation, and documentation.
10. Additions, alterations, or related new construction do not destroy historic materials, features, and spatial relationships that characterize the cultural landscape. New work is differentiated from the old and is compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale and proportion, and massing of the landscape.
11. Additions and adjacent or related new construction are undertaken in such a manner that if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the cultural landscape would be unimpaired.¹⁰
12. Archeological, documentary, or physical evidence is sufficient to permit accurate restoration with minimal conjecture.
13. Restoration is essential to public understanding of the cultural associations of a park.
14. Reinforcements required for stability of existing support systems and protective or code-required features (electrical, security, fire protection, handicapped accessibility, etc.) are concealed whenever possible so as not to intrude upon or detract from a cultural landscape's aesthetic and historical qualities, except where concealment would result in the alteration or destruction of historically significant features, materials, or physical or visual relationships.¹¹

Overall, rehabilitation is the most appropriate primary treatment for Ellwood because of the need to adapt the site to public use, to screen surrounding modern development, to protect natural resources, and to interpret the many features that have been altered or lost since the end of the historic period in 1864. Under rehabilitation, there is a range of treatment options at the feature level that may include restoration, reconstruction, and compatible new construction.

TREATMENT PHILOSOPHY

To guide the rehabilitation of the landscape, the recommended treatment philosophy is to preserve and enhance Ellwood's built features and rural setting to reflect their character at the outbreak of the Civil War. The intent is not to recreate the war-torn landscape that existed at the end of the Battle of the Wilderness on May 7, 1864, or to restore the plantation to its antebellum heyday, but rather to convey the tragic events of 150 years ago in its surviving historic features and quiet rural setting. Permanent exhibit of artillery, tents, and other wartime uses of the landscape, or return of the fields to their scrubby, abandoned wartime character, are not recommended under this treatment

philosophy. Restoration of the plantation to its heyday character is not feasible due the loss of built features and lack of documentation. Features that remain from the end of the period of significance (1864) should be preserved and enhanced, while those character-defining features that have been lost or obscured may be reestablished or enhanced to the extent feasible based on available documentation. Reestablishment of features based on conjecture should be avoided. Contemporary features may be added to the landscape to enhance visitor use, provided they are compatible with the historic character of the landscape. Farming should be continued to perpetuate the historic agricultural use of the property.

This treatment philosophy, based on the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards*, reflects an extension of a similar philosophy used by the park in the rehabilitation of the Ellwood house. The building has been restored to its well-kept appearance prior to the Civil War while being adapted for public use through the addition of interior exhibits and an exterior ramp.

The Ellwood landscape has several characteristics that warrant a slightly different treatment philosophy than employed at the house. The landscape retains many non-historic features and traces from its post-Civil War history that are compatible with its overall historic character. These may be retained as evidence of the property's physical evolution, except where they detract from the historic character. For example, treatment should respect the dynamics of natural systems and vegetation, and only remove or alter those that detract from the landscape's defining characteristics, such as a views and spatial organization. Mature specimen trees on the house grounds date to the post-Civil War period, but convey historic character because of their age and because their location is similar to what existed historically.

The Ellwood cemetery, which contains an object with a later period of significance (Stonewall Jackson arm monument, 1903), should be managed for its antebellum character in keeping with the rest of the cultural landscape, while reflecting its continued use for burials up to 1878 and for commemoration through 1903. Because there were no known changes to the cemetery landscape after 1864 except for removal of wartime burials and addition of the arm marker, this treatment would not result in any conflicts with the treatment of the surrounding landscape.

New commemorative markers should not be added to the Ellwood site in keeping with the park's current monument policy that generally allows monuments to military organizations only on the battle lines. Monuments to individuals or

historic persons may be permitted if that person is of transcendent importance to the associated historic event.¹²

PLANNING IDEAS FOR ELLWOOD AND ADJOINING LANDS

The park's "Criteria for Future Development at Ellwood" (see previous section) requires decisions by the park on issues of access to Ellwood and adjoining battlefield sites, location of a visitor contact station and parking, and replacement of the existing maintenance facility. Below are ideas on each of these issues that are recommended for consideration in future park planning.¹³

ACCESS

The existing visitor entrance to Ellwood is a non-historic rear entrance that does not give visitors the experience of the Civil War-period entrance from the east side of the site. The existing entrance also does not permit visitors to experience the historic alignment of the Orange Turnpike, or access the adjoining sites of the Orange Turnpike-Germanna Plank Road intersection and the Wilderness Tavern that served as key military landmarks in the Battle of the Wilderness. Return of the historic access to Ellwood is critical to reestablishing the historic character of the landscape, but requires modification of roads outside of the site as well as within.

It is recommended that the park consider rehabilitating the Old Orange Turnpike to return visitor use of the historic entrance to Ellwood, and to link Ellwood and the Wilderness Tavern site (fig. 4.1). This rehabilitated road would reestablish the abandoned alignment of the turnpike and reconstruct the crossing over the Wilderness Run. There are two general alternatives for this rehabilitation project, depending on whether the old turnpike is used as a trail or vehicular park road. Under both alternatives, the existing west entrance road to Ellwood could be maintained as a service road.

Alternative 1 (Park Road)

This alternative would return the Old Orange Turnpike to vehicular use as part of the park's battlefield tour route, reestablish the historic entrance to Ellwood, and directly connect Ellwood with the Wilderness Tavern site. As part of the battlefield tour route that approaches from the east along Route 3, the turnpike park road could be designed for one-way traffic beginning at Route 3 and exiting at Route 20. A new road cut and turning lane would be required in the planted median of Route 3.¹⁴ This alternative could allow the public to drive into the Ellwood site, or to park along the turnpike and walk or take a shuttle into Ellwood.

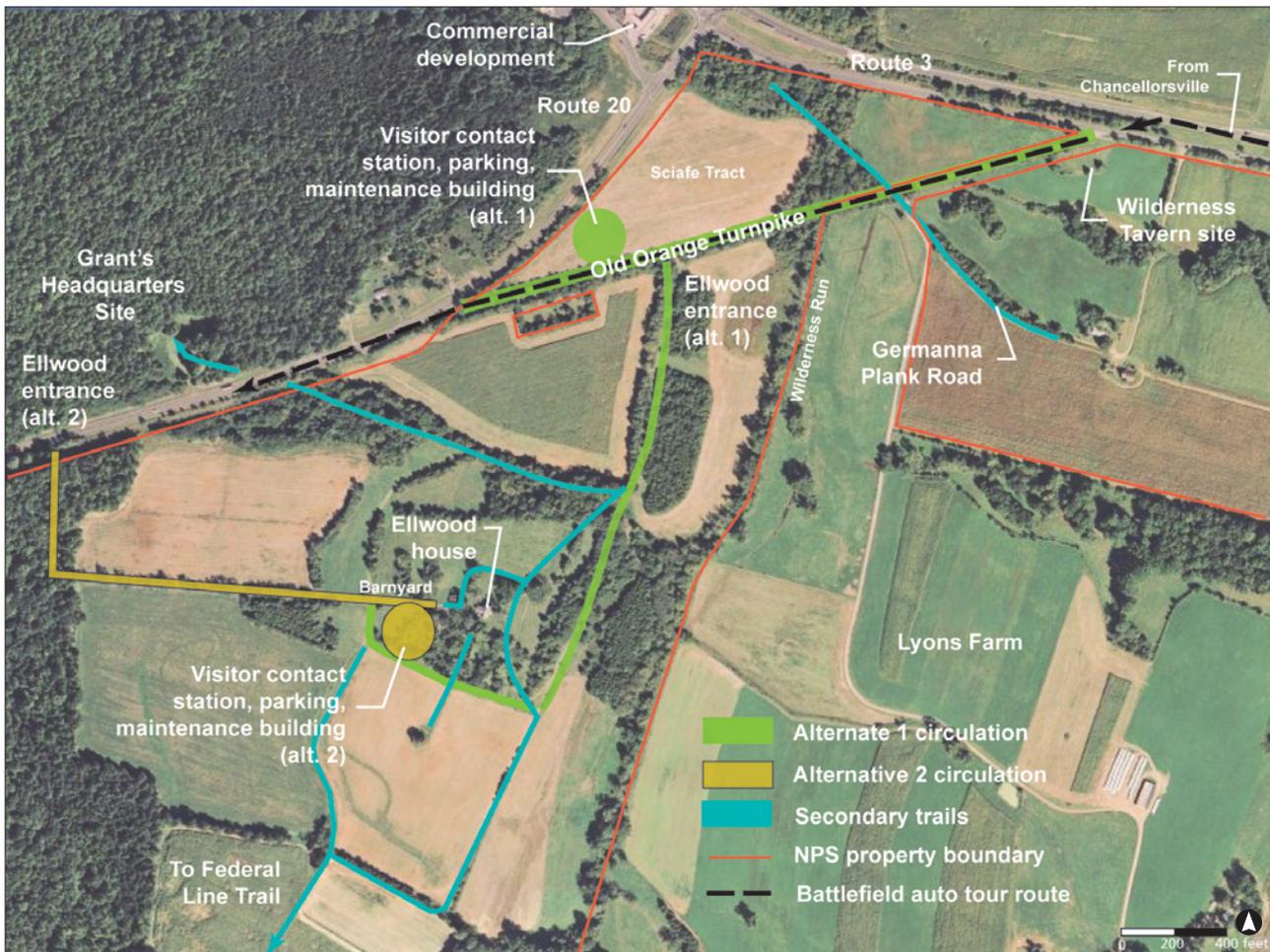


Figure 4.1. Diagram of planning concepts for access to Ellwood and relationship to existing and proposed trails within the site; and alternative location of visitor and maintenance facilities. (USGS aerial, c.2008, annotated by SUNY ESF.)

This alternative would allow visitors on the battlefield tour route to bypass the commercial development along Route 3 at the Route 20 intersection. This development is expected to increase in the future.

Alternative 2 (Park Trail)

This alternative would restrict use of the rehabilitated Old Orange Turnpike to pedestrians, in part or entirely, as part of a trail linking Ellwood to the Wilderness Tavern site. The existing west entrance road would remain the primary vehicular access to Ellwood. Use of the historic east entrance to Ellwood under this option would also be limited to pedestrians. The public could access the turnpike trail either from Ellwood house or by a parking area established at either end of the turnpike trail.

Under this alternative, the battlefield tour route would continue through the commercial development at the Routes 3 and 20 intersection.

LOCATION OF VISITOR CONTACT STATION AND PARKING

Ellwood house has been identified as the potential site of a visitor contact station for the Wilderness Battlefield since the park's acquisition of the property in the 1970s. While exhibits are today located within the restored main rooms, the building is not adequate for adding restrooms and other space needed for visitor services and orientation to the Wilderness Battlefield unit. The house is also a distance from the battlefield tour route along Route 20. In addition, the existing parking lot in the barnyard is inadequate for use of Ellwood as a contact station for the entire Wilderness Battlefield unit.

The following are two alternatives for possible sites based on the two alternatives for access outlined above.

Alternative 1 (Sciafe Tract)

As part of the alternative to rehabilitate the Old Orange Turnpike, an appropriate location for a new a visitor contact station would be the park-owned Sciafe Tract (former Jennings Farm and historically part of Ellwood) on the north side of the road across from the Ellwood site (see fig. 4.1). Locating the visitor contact station here would remove modern development from the Ellwood core and provide direct access to the battlefield tour route. It would reinforce the Old Orange Turnpike as the starting point for exploring the Wilderness Battlefield. Visitors could walk or take a shuttle to the Wilderness Tavern site and Ellwood.

This alternative would allow the required twenty-car and two-bus parking area to be built outside of the historic Ellwood site. This development should located at the edge of the Sciafe Tract, such as at the west corner of the field, to preserve as much of the historic rural setting as possible.

A secondary parking area and comfort station in the Ellwood core may still be necessary under this alternative given the distance of the contact station from Ellwood house. The comfort station could be accommodated through rehabilitation of the existing granary, or construction of a new small building in the barnyard that has the character of an antebellum farm building. The parking area should be pulled back from the barnyard road (west entrance road) and screened with vegetation to reduce the visibility of parked cars from the house grounds and barnyard.

Alternative 2 (Ellwood Barnyard)

As part of the alternative to keep the existing west entrance road to Ellwood as the primary access, an appropriate site for a new visitor contact station would be within the barnyard west of the Ellwood house (see fig. 4.1). Construction of the

visitor contact station here would provide visitors direct access to the Ellwood house and trails, but be off the main battlefield tour route.

A location to the rear of the existing brooder house would be out of the primary setting of the house and within an area that historically contained farm buildings. The new building could be designed in a manner that recalls antebellum farm buildings. This alternative would require the construction of the required twenty-car and two-bus parking area in the barnyard. Parked cars would detract from the historic character of the Ellwood landscape, although they could be screened behind the proposed visitor contact station and by shrubs.

MAINTENANCE FACILITY

The existing maintenance facility for Ellwood is within a detracting, non-historic garage located along the primary visitor access to the Ellwood house. The garage may not provide adequate space for future levels of landscape maintenance.

The following are two alternatives for possible sites based on access routes and location of the visitor contact station. Under each, the new maintenance facility should be located in an area outside of direct public view.

Alternative 1 (Sciafe Tract)

This alternative would locate the maintenance facility on the Sciafe Tract either in the same building as the visitor contact station or in an adjoining separate building at the rear (see fig. 4.1). This alternative would remove the maintenance building from the historic Ellwood core. The Sciafe Tract location is a distance (approximately 2,000 feet) from the house grounds where most of the landscape maintenance takes place, and thus would require vehicular transport of equipment and supplies.

Alternative 2 (Ellwood Barnyard)

This alternative would locate a new maintenance facility in the barnyard either in the same building as the visitor contact station or in an adjoining separate building. As with the visitor center, a separate maintenance building could be designed to recall the historic farm buildings that once occupied the barnyard. This alternative would provide direct access to the house grounds where most of the landscape maintenance takes place.

TREATMENT GUIDELINES AND RECOMMENDED TASKS

The following landscape treatment guidelines and tasks are actions recommended for the 177-acre Ellwood site, organized in two sections: the farmland (site-wide), and the house grounds, barnyard, and cemetery. Where appropriate, tasks list alternatives that are in keeping with the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards* and the recommended treatment philosophy for the landscape. Implementation of some tasks will depend on park decisions regarding the planning ideas discussed above. All tasks are shown on drawings 4.1 (entire site) and 4.2 (detail of house grounds, barnyard, and cemetery).

ELLWOOD FARMLAND (DRAWING 4.1)

Guidelines

Overall guidelines for treatment of the Ellwood farmland are to enhance the landscape's historic rural character, continue agricultural uses, maintain and reestablish historic views and viewsheds, and reestablish the historic circulation from the east off the Old Orange Turnpike. Contemporary agricultural uses, through a lease arrangement with the park, should maintain the historic field patterns. Use of historic crops and livestock is not necessary to maintain historic character. Certain crops or farming practices may be incompatible if they change the spatial character of the landscape (such as orchards or vineyards, or adding livestock pens) or require new structures, whether permanent or temporary.

The patterns of fields and woods are not recommended for restoration to their exact limits during the Civil War era because documentation is not precise on these limits. Treatment of the fields and woods is instead based on early twentieth-century documentation, which most likely reflect perpetuation of conditions that existed during the historic period (fig. 4.2). Woods that have ecological value or block views of modern development should be retained.

Roads should be maintained as graded beds with unpaved surfaces, preferably earth or a mix of earth and gravel (fig. 4.3). Reestablishment of Civil War-era farm roads is not recommended because the exact location of most is not known. The existing farm roads are not recommended for removal because they are compatible with the historic character of the landscape and are necessary for current agricultural uses. These farm roads provide appropriate routes for extending public roads and trails throughout the site.

All primary trails, and roads used as trails, should meet the standards for outdoor recreational accessibility that address slope, width, and surface (see Appendix D). For universal accessibility or maintenance, consideration may be given to using

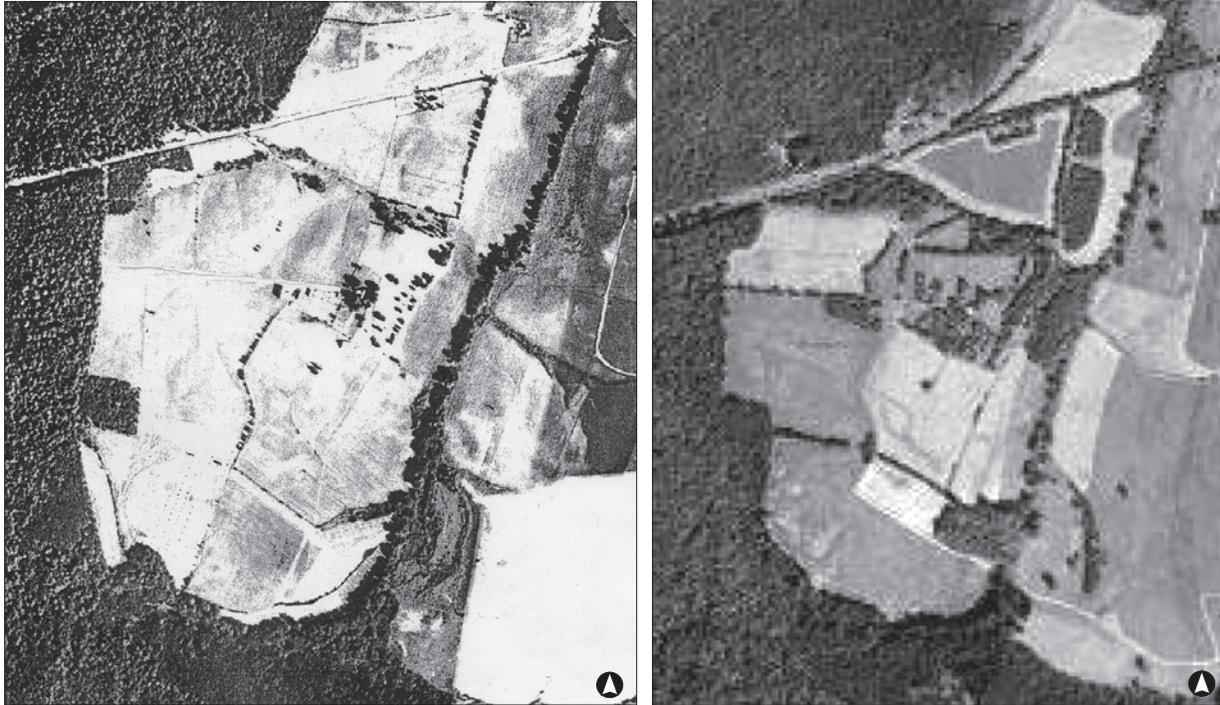


Figure 4.2. Aerial photograph of Ellwood in c.1937 (left) compared with a c.2007 aerial (right) illustrating the amount of successional vegetation that warrants removal to reestablish historic field limits and views. Except for the edge of the West Woods, trees along the old entrance road and upper farm road, and woods along the Wilderness Run, the c.1937 aerial reflects the open character of the landscape that had remained little changed since the Civil War. (Left: Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park; right: U.S. Geological Survey aerial.)

alternative pavements that are compatible with the character of an earthen/gravel surface. These include compacted gravel, similar to the existing surface of the west entrance road, or earthen/gravel roads reinforced with soil stabilizers. Brands on the market include Klingstone 400 (www.klingstone.com) and PolyPavement (www.polypavement.com). These pavements, which are clear, are designed to stabilize soils for foot traffic and light vehicular traffic, and are tested to be twice as strong as asphalt. Klingstone has been successfully installed on paths at Colonial

Williamsburg and Booker T. Washington National Historic Site. Klingstone 400 can be applied to aggregate greater than one-half inch in size. These surfaces are designed to withstand freeze/thaw cycles, but should be plowed with a hand shovel, broom machine, or a rubber blade snowplow.



Figure 4.3. Recent photograph of a graded dirt farm road on the Lyons Farm illustrating the recommended character for new and reestablished historic roads at Ellwood. (SUNY ESF)

Recommended Task 1: Remove Non-historic Woods and Tree Lines

Remove woods that have grown on fields since the mid-twentieth century to enhance the historic open spatial character of the landscape and reopen historic views. Removals include woods at the areas listed below, as shown on drawings 4.1 and 4.2. Tree removals will require field survey and inspection to identify groves or individual trees for retention, if recommended. Implementation of these removals will require an expanded mowing regimen to prevent reoccurrence of the woods, except where cleared land is used by the tenant farmer.

- a. **Valley Pasture:** Remove two large groves, primarily Eastern redcedar, north of Spring Creek, and one south of Spring Creek; maintain narrow band of trees along the Wilderness Run. Return the land to field, either mown or cultivated.
- b. **Woods on slope east of Ellwood house:**
Alternative 1 (Lyons Farm preserved): Clear woods and maintain as field with scattered trees. Retain scattered wolf trees (aged trees that grew in field conditions with spreading branches) and other mature specimens that do not obstruct the east view from the house.
Alternative 2 (Lyons Farm not preserved): Retain woods to block potential development on the Lyons Farm in the viewshed of the Ellwood house.
- c. **Woods along Spring Creek:** To reestablish the limits of the Spring Field and Upland Field, remove trees except for a grove around the icehouse foundation, and from the springhouse remains north to Route 20. Maintain low-growth riparian vegetation along the creek after clearing.
- d. **Woods on north side of Upland Field:** Remove the woods west of Spring Creek to reestablish the historic limits of the Upland Field and allow views into the site from Route 20 and Grant's Headquarters (see also task 2; removal of these woods may need to be reconsidered if the state intends to significantly widen Route 20).
- e. **Woods in barnyard:** Clear woods from former fenced livestock pens and building sites in the barnyard, to either side of the west entrance road. These woods include an Eastern redcedar grove on the south side of the entrance road, woods on the site of the laying houses, and woods extending from the granary east to the garden and south of the brooder house. Remnant livestock fences in these areas should also be removed.
- f. **Hedgerows:** Remove hedgerows (tree lines) along non-historic field limits and roads; leave scattered trees along the historic boundary between the Upland and Cemetery Fields and the East and West Meadows to allow views from the house and reestablish the historic open spatial character.
- g. **Tree line along west entrance road:** Remove the line of trees that grew up along a former fence line along the north side of the west entrance road

(several widely-spaced trees may be left standing). Removal of these trees will return the spatial unity of the of the Upland Field.

- h. Trees along east entrance road trace:* Remove all trees except for widely scattered specimens outside of the roadbed. Clearing will require measures to protect the historic road trace. While these are older trees that existed in the early twentieth century, they did not exist during the historic period. The trees block views of Ellwood house from the historic entrance road and separate the Chapel Field from Valley Pasture.
- i. Trees along Alexander Cemetery:* Thin the trees along the boundary of the cemetery to reestablish historic open spatial character. Although it did not exist historically, the cemetery was part of the open space of the Chapel Field.
- j. Woods along Wilderness Run:* While there were apparently few trees along the Wilderness Run historically, a margin of woods along the creek should be retained to protect the riparian ecosystem. Limited areas or individual trees may be removed to reestablish views. This may be required to reopen views of Ellwood from the Old Orange Turnpike and Germanna Plank Road intersection. A viewshed analysis would be needed to determine necessary removals.

Recommended Task 2: Reestablish View of Ellwood from East Entrance Road, Old Orange Turnpike, and Grant's Headquarters

These views, looking toward the Ellwood house from the approaches to the north, will be reestablished with the implementation of Task 1 (Remove non-historic woods). Reestablishment of these views from Route 20 and Grant's Headquarters (at entrance off Route 20) should occur if the existing state highway is not be significantly widened. If this occurs, then removal of woods will need to be reconsidered to avoid visual and audible intrusion of the highway into Ellwood. Views toward Ellwood should not be reestablished from the c.1962 realigned section of Route 20, or from Route 3 west of the Wilderness Run to retain existing screening of commercial development.

Recommended Task 3: Reestablish East Entrance Road as a Trail

Following clearing of the adjoining woods (see Task 1h), reestablish the graded bed of the east entrance road trace (Parker's Store Road) and maintain as a park trail. Establishment of this trail will return public access to the historic Ellwood entrance and link Ellwood with the sites of the Wilderness Tavern and Orange Turnpike/Germanna Plank Road intersection. This trail would tie into the reestablished entrance road loop trail (Task 11) and trails to the Federal Line (Task 5) and Grant's Headquarters (Task 6).

Before rehabilitation begins, additional archeological investigation and documentation of the trace may be necessary to determine the historic width and surface of the road (Geier et al., 2008, did not do test pits to document this). Rehabilitation should be undertaken in a manner that preserves the historic road trace to the extent feasible. Work should restore the historic grade of the road by adding fill where necessary, and avoid excavation into the historic roadbed. Maintain the road in its historic width and surface. It is not known if there was a bridge historically over Spring Creek; use either the existing fill over a culvert (lower farm road crossing), or construct an inconspicuous timber bridge that continues the width of the road.

If the east entrance road serves as a primary access to Ellwood (see preceding Planning Ideas section), then it should be universally accessible with a slope of less than 1:12 and with a surface that is stable, firm, and slip resistant (see Appendix D).

Recommended Task 4: Build New East Entrance Road

If the park decides to implement rehabilitation of the Old Orange Turnpike as a park road (see preceding Planning Ideas section), then build a new vehicular entrance road to Ellwood along the alignment of the existing non-historic lower farm road. This road parallels the historic east entrance road trace, which is recommended for rehabilitation as a trail (see Task 3). The new road would follow the lower farm road to the edge of the Cemetery Field, then turn west along the southern edge of the house grounds to the existing upper farm road and barnyard road. This recommended southern leg follows the approximately alignment of an historic road, which would provide access to the Ellwood cemetery trail (avoiding the steps to the garden) and a potential site for a new maintenance and visitor facility in the old barnyard (see planning ideas). The road may be continued south, on alignment with the existing lower and upper farm roads, to provide vehicular or trail access to the Federal Line Trail (see Task 5).

The road surface should maintain the character of an earthen graded road with mown shoulders (see fig. 4.3). Surface and width will depend on whether the road is used for limited shuttle service or as a public access road.

Recommended Task 5: Establish Trail to the Federal Line Trail

As an extension of the reestablished east entrance road trail (Task 3), establish a trail linking Ellwood with the Federal Line Trail, located off the southwest corner of the Ellwood site. The trail could also provide access to an area of woods managed to interpret the character of dense second-growth woods in which the Battle of the Wilderness took place (see Task 7). The trail should be established following existing farm roads, which would be improved into graded earthen

roads. These would primarily serve pedestrians, but may also be used for limited vehicular use for accessibility purposes.

This farm road trail would reestablish the general circulation of the Civil War-era Parker's Store Road (it is not certain where the historic roadbed may have been).¹⁵ It is recommended that the new road follow the existing farm roads. Two alternatives for this alignment are:

Alternative 1 (Lower Farm Road): Use the alignment of the existing lower farm road and the southern section of the upper farm road through the East and West Meadows. Build a new alignment southward to the Federal Line Trail where the upper farm road bends east to the Lyons Farm.

Alternative 2 (Upper Farm Road): Use the alignment of the existing upper farm road from the barnyard and west entrance road south to the East and West Meadows. Build a new alignment southward to the Federal Line Trail where the upper farm road bends east to the Lyons Farm.

Implementation of both alignments could provide visitors with a choice of access to the Federal Line Trail depending on whether they begin at the Ellwood house and barnyard, or are continuing on the reestablished east entrance road trail or the new east entrance road. The road surface should have the character of a maintained farm road with a graded earth/gravel surface, approximately ten to twelve feet wide (see fig. 4.3). Under each alternative, a small bridge would be required to cross Deerfield Creek.

Recommended Task 6: Build Trail to Grant's Headquarters

Build a trail connecting Ellwood with the site of Grant's Headquarters north of Route 20. Begin the trail at the reestablished east entrance road trail (see Task 3) and follow the trace of an historic road to the icehouse, which would be cleared of woods under Task 1c. Along this trace, the old roadbed should be reestablished with a graded, earthen surface approximately ten feet wide. Work should restore the historic grade of the road by adding fill where necessary, and avoid excavation into the historic roadbed. The trail would continue northwest paralleling Spring Creek to Route 20, where it should narrow to a standard park service foot trail. A crosswalk or other traffic device would be necessary to allow safe crossing of Route 20. Spur trails could be maintained for interpretive purposes to the sites of the historic icehouse and springhouse.

Recommended Task 7: Create a Wilderness Woods Exhibit

Establish a managed plot of woods, approximately one to three acres, to interpret the dense second-growth character that made the Battle of the Wilderness

infamous. This managed plot should feature an accessible area where visitors could view the character of the woods, and a rough path that visitors could take to experience the character firsthand.

Because most of the woods not recommended for removal under Task 1 are mature, they do not demonstrate the tangled second-growth character that existed in 1864. Therefore, the plot will require a field or clearing of existing woods to allow natural succession to take place. To perpetuate the exhibit, a plan of rotation will be required to maintain the desired successional character. Development of this exhibit should involve a professional forester or naturalist and preparation of a forest management plan.

Three sites are recommended for the Wilderness woods exhibit. Because of the historic agricultural character of the landscape, none of the sites are within the Ellwood core, but rather in the areas historically wooded at the west and southwest parts of the site.

Alternative Site 1 (Near the Federal Line): This site, southwest of the 177-acre Ellwood site, would be near where actual fighting took place in the Wilderness woods, along the Federal Line Trail. Access from Ellwood would be along a farm road extending south from the vicinity of the house (see Task 5). This site would also be accessible to visitors hiking in from other parts of the battlefield. This site would require clearing a section of existing woods.

Alternative Site 2 (West side of Upland Field): This site would use part of the Upland Field adjacent to the West Woods, which would be abandoned to allow natural succession to occur. This site would not require clearing of existing woods. A loop trail would be required off the west entrance road.

Alternative Site 3 (West Woods): This site would be within the existing West Woods southwest of the existing west entrance road. This area was partially logged in the early or mid-twentieth century, and may have an area that exhibits later successional woods. A section would still need to be cleared to establish young successional woods. A loop trail would be required off the west entrance road.

Recommended Task 8: Reestablish Orchard

Plant apple trees in the Spring Field north of the house grounds and barnyard to reestablish the general limits and character of the orchard that existed during the historic period, as shown on the Civil War-era Michler map (see fig. 1.16). Trees should be planted on a thirty-foot grid, the typical practice during the mid-nineteenth century. While the orchard when it was first established in c.1780 may have contained as many as 300 trees (at closer and irregular spacing), a

smaller size could reestablish historic character while minimizing maintenance. A minimum size should be approximately 300 feet long (east-west) by 120 feet deep (approximately four rows of ten trees at thirty-foot spacing), forming a rectangular area parallel to the house grounds and Spring Creek.

Although the orchard may have historically contained other fruit trees, it is recommended that the reestablished orchard be planted in apple because it is the only documented species. There are two alternatives for selection of apple varieties; all should be standards, not dwarfs:

Alternative 1 (Historic Varieties): Plant varieties of apple that were used in Southern farm orchards prior to the Civil War, such as York Imperial (originally Johnson’s Fine Winter), Winesap, and Ben Davis. Other popular varieties at the time included McIntosh, Rome Beauty, and Rhode Island Greening (green apples were grown in the orchard in the early twentieth century).

Use multiple varieties, grouped together rather than scattered throughout the orchard.¹⁶

Alternative 2 (Contemporary Varieties): Use a contemporary cultivar that is hardy and disease resistant to minimize maintenance, such as Red Delicious, Freedom, or Goldrush.

To maintain the character of an antebellum farm orchard, the fruit trees should be maintained in their natural habit with an unpruned scaffold form, and tall trunks that measure four to eight feet before branching (fig. 4.4).¹⁷

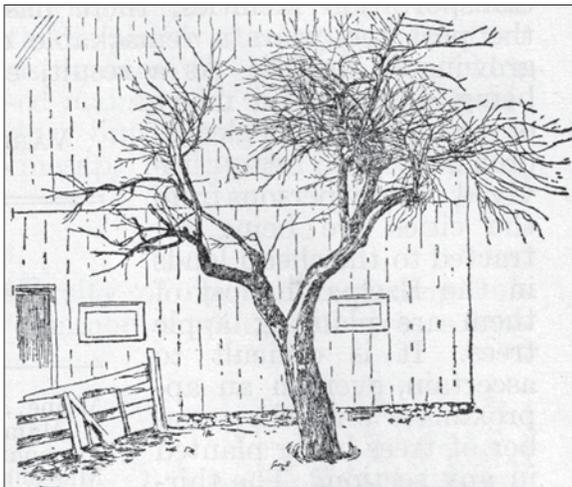


Figure 4.4. Sketch of a scaffold-form apple tree with high branching showing the proposed character of trees in the reestablished orchard. This form was typical of mid nineteenth century farm orchards. (*The Standard Cyclopedia of Horticulture*, 1900, revised 1950, s.V. “Apple.”)

Recommended Task 9: Reestablish Roadside Trees along Orange Turnpike

Remove or thin the existing border of woods along Route 20 and the Old Orange Turnpike to reestablish a line of deciduous roadside trees that existed during the historic period. Where there is no border of trees, or where the existing trees are of insufficient condition, plant new trees to establish a rhythm with some irregularity to avoid the appearance of a formal alley. This row should follow the historic boundary of the road where the existing road curves north at the intersection of Route 20 and 720 to reflect the historic limits of the Ellwood landscape. Use native, disease-resistant deciduous species with high canopies, such as maple, walnut, and hackberry.

Recommended Task 10: Stabilize and Document Icehouse and Springhouse Foundation Remains

Stabilize the limestone foundations at the icehouse and springhouse sites. Stabilization should prevent further erosion around the sites or loss of additional

archeological material. Building on a recent report (Geier et al., 2008), undertake additional archeological investigation to document other features associated with these remains, such as pipes and a concrete box at the springhouse, or access roads. If the sites will be interpreted or accessible to the public from the proposed trail to Grant's Headquarters (see Task 5), then consider removing the twentieth-century trash from the icehouse foundation, and clear both sites of vegetation to make the remains visible.

HOUSE GROUNDS, BARNYARD, AND CEMETERY (DRAWING 4.2)

Guidelines

The house grounds, barnyard, and cemetery should be managed to preserve and enhance historic spatial character and views, reestablish historic circulation, maintain existing mature vegetation, and remove incompatible modern buildings. Treatment of the barnyard area will depend in part on park planning for the location of visitor and maintenance facilities, and vehicular access. Reconstruction of missing historic buildings is not feasible due to lack of documentation, but their sites in the landscape should be interpreted.

In general, the core of the Ellwood landscape should be maintained with a simple character in which the overall spatial organization, house, roads, specimen trees, and views predominate, much like the character of an unfurnished interior of an historic house museum. Addition of signs, fences, and benches that conjecture or attempt to replicate an antebellum appearance should be avoided. Park furnishings should follow a contemporary design that is compatible in terms of materials and design with simple and utilitarian small-scale features typically found on modest antebellum plantations.

A program of in-kind replacement should be instituted for management of the aged specimen trees on the house grounds. Restoration of the tree species and distribution that existed during the historic period is not possible due to a lack of documentation. However, native white oaks, which most likely existed on the house grounds historically, may be reintroduced. A tree, probably a white oak, is documented close to the front of the house in historic sketches and photographs.

A reconstruction of the historic garden is not feasible due to lack of documentation, but the existing non-historic garden conveys a general character of those on modest antebellum plantations. Due to limited staffing and funding, the park does not wish to put resources into the garden, but the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield and the Fawn Lake Garden Club may have the resources for future improvement. The existing garden could be improved to better reflect the historic character of gardens typically found on Virginia plantations of a similar

scale to Ellwood. Additional research would be necessary to develop such a rehabilitation plan. A preliminary task is recommended below to enhance current use and interpretation of the garden.

Recommended Task 11: Reestablish Entrance Road Loop as a Trail

Reestablish the graded road that loops up the hill to the house from the east entrance road and connects around the house grounds to the barnyard and west entrance road. Maintain the road as a trail, which will provide access from the trail along the east entrance road (see Task 3). Reestablishment of this road will allow pedestrians to experience the historic approach to Ellwood house, and will return the historic definition of the house grounds. Due to the existing slope, the trail will not be universally accessible.

Before rehabilitation begins, additional archeological investigation and documentation of the trace would be necessary to determine the historic width and surface of the road (Geier et al., 2008, did not document this). Remove existing sod and trees (if the woods are not removed under Task 1b) within the roadbed and rebuild a graded earthen/gravel surface in a manner that preserves the historic road trace to the extent feasible. Work should restore the historic grade of the road by adding fill where necessary, and avoid excavation into the historic roadbed.

Recommended Task 12: Reestablish Front Walk

Reestablish the front walk that extended from the front door of Ellwood to the reestablished entrance road loop (see Task 11). There are two alternatives recommended for this task:

Alternative 1: Uncover the brick surface presently concealed by turf. Reset bricks as needed to establish a safe, level surface. Replace any bricks beyond repair with new or recycled bricks that match the historic bricks.

Alternative 2: If the historic brick surface is too fragile to expose, remove the concealing turf, install a protective mesh fabric, and install a gravel walk on top. This gravel surface would be a compatible new addition that reintroduces the walk feature, but does not replicate its historic materials. This alternative may also be appropriate if the roots of the adjoining Kentucky coffeetrees are interfering with resetting of the brick walk.

Recommended Task 13: Remove Detracting Non-historic Trees

Remove select specimen trees and groves within the house grounds that detract from historic spatial character and views. Drawing 4.2 indicates a preliminary selection of trees for removal; the successional woods west of the garden are

recommended for removal under Task 1e. Field checking should be undertaken prior to removals to assure that good specimens are retained. This task involves three actions:

- Remove the overgrown Osage-orange hedgerow south of the garden, which presently blocks views to the southeast. Leave several other species of trees growing within the row or adjacent to it as specimens.
- Remove scattered trees southeast of the house to either side of the entrance road loop to reduce the density of trees and reopen views.
- Remove the young successional trees that are presently crowding a mature Kentucky coffeetree at the northeast corner of the house grounds.

Recommended Task 14: Remove Garden

Remove the non-historic garden and maintain the site as mown field distinct from the adjoining lawn surrounding the house. Although there was a garden at Ellwood during the Civil War, there is no documentation on its specific location or design. The boxwood hedge may be retained to provide visual interest and define the walk to the Ellwood cemetery (see drawing 4.2). If retained, the hedge should be lowered to approximately three or four feet in height to open views across the area and toward the Cemetery Field. Scrubby successional growth should also be removed from the adjoining areas to the south and west of the garden.

Recommended Task 15: Remove Garage

Once the park establishes a new maintenance facility (see preceding Planning Ideas section), remove the non-historic garage that is presently used for grounds maintenance by the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield. Maintain the site and surrounding area as mown field or bare earth to reflect the historic area of the barnyard (see Task 21).

Recommended Task 16: Remove Brooder House

Once the park provides storage space, remove the non-historic brooder house now used partly for storage and maintain the site as mown field or bare earth to reflect the historic area of the barnyard (see Task 21). The surrounding woods are recommended for removal under Task 1e.

Recommended Task 17: Retain or Remove Granary

Two alternatives are recommended for treatment of the granary, a non-historic frame barn:

Alternative 1: Retain and repair the granary to evoke the character of historic timber barns that stood in the barnyard during the historic period. The building could serve to interpret the long agricultural use of Ellwood that extended into

the mid twentieth century. The building could also serve as part of a cluster of outbuildings if a maintenance facility is built to the east (see preceding Planning Ideas section); or it could be rehabilitated as a comfort station.

Alternative 2: If the granary is too deteriorated to retain, remove the building and maintain the site as mown field or bare earth to reflect the historic area of the barnyard (see Task 21).

Recommended Task 18: Conceal Modern Utilities

Make contemporary utilities inconspicuous in the landscape. Sink the concrete wellhead adjoining the brooder house, and plant shrubs around the air-conditioning units next to the farm office. Use native plants or those found historically in the landscape, such as Eastern red-cedar, and maintain them to a height below the eaves of the building. Sufficient space should be kept between the shrubs and the units to allow for ample air circulation. Remove the portable toilet once a permanent comfort station is built.

Recommended Task 19: Fill Laying House Depressions

Once the woods are cleared from the sites of the two laying houses (see Task 1e), fill the laying house depressions to the adjoining grade and maintain the site as mown field.

Recommended Task 20: Reestablish East View from the Ellwood House

The east view from the Ellwood house, looking southeast across the Wilderness Run valley to the Lyons Farm and northeast to the site of the Wilderness Tavern, will be reestablished through Task 1b (clear woods on slope south of the house) and Task 13b (remove detracting trees from house grounds). This view should be reestablished only if preservation of the Lyons Farm is assured. As described under Task 1b, if the Lyons Farm is sold to developers, then the woods on the slope south of the house should be retained to screen the east view. The woods in the Valley Pasture and along the Wilderness Run are not presently obscuring the view.

Recommended Task 21: Interpret Sites of Lost Buildings and Landscape Features

Interpretation of lost Civil War-era buildings and landscape features may be done through multiple means, from traditional wayside signs, printed brochures, and hand-held electronic devices, to treatment of the landscape. Interpretation will be limited by the lack of available documentation. Below are suggestions for interpretation through landscape treatment:

Yard and Service Buildings: Possibilities for landscape interpretation include exposing archeological remains; accentuating depressions at documented

building sites; adding stones to outline the building footprints; or removing turf at the site of the service yard to make the historic space visible within the adjoining lawn.

Slave Cabins: Since the location of these buildings is only conjectural, landscape interpretation should not suggest precise building sites. Consider mowing a rectangular strip of ground in the field west of the service yard to suggest an area that may have contained the slave cabins.

Barnyard and Farm Buildings: As with the slave cabins, there is no documentation on the precise location of the Civil War-period barns and barnyard. Consider removing turf in an area 200 feet north of the west entrance road and 100 feet to the south to suggest the area that may have served as the barnyard or center of agricultural work at Ellwood. This area could serve as overflow parking for special events. If the granary is retained, interpret it as the last vestige of a long line of agricultural buildings to occupy the barnyard (see also Task 17).

Recommended Task 22: Make Trail to Ellwood Cemetery Universally Accessible

Under standards for accessibility, the trail to the Ellwood cemetery must have a slope of less than 1:12 and be stable, firm, and slip resistant (see Appendix D). The existing trail is not universally accessible due to its surface and set of steps leading up to the garden. To circumvent these, the accessible route should follow the proposed east entrance road (see Task 4), where a vehicular drop-off could be provided. From this point to the cemetery, the trail is relatively level and should meet the slope requirement with potential minor grading needed near the cemetery. The existing surface, which is a mown corridor through the field, will require modification to make it stable, firm, and slip resistant. This could be accomplished by using a stabilized earthen surface, similar to what is proposed for use on the roads (see Ellwood farmland guidelines).

ENDNOTES

1 Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1998), 81.

2 Such tasks are addressed in a separate cultural landscape document known in the NPS as a Preservation Maintenance Plan. This plan is not included in the scope of this project.

3 Within the hierarchy of National Park Service policies, standards, and guidelines, management of the landscape as a cultural resource is defined by 36 CFR Part 2: *Resource Protection, Public Use and Recreation (Preservation of Natural, Cultural, and Archeological Resources)*. The application of these regulations to cultural landscapes is contained within *National Park Service Management Policies (2006)*, *Director's Order #28 (Cultural Resource Management)*, and *National Park Service Cultural Resource Management Guideline (NPS-28)*.

- 4 U.S. Department of the Interior, *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* (1995), http://www.cr.nps.gov/local-law/arch_stnds_8_2.htm (accessed 18 December 2006).
- 5 "General Management Plan, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park" (Unpublished National Park Service report, 1986), 73-74.
- 6 National Park Service, "Interpretive Prospectus, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park" (Unpublished National Park Service Report, c.1986), 9.
- 7 National Park Service, "Long Range Interpretive Plan, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park" (Unpublished National Park Service Report, 2001), 29-30.
- 8 "Criteria for Future Development at Ellwood, Concepts to Guide the Cultural Landscape Report" (Unpublished paper by the History Division, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, January 2007).
- 9 NPS-28, chapter 7.
- 10 NPS-28, chapter 7.
- 11 NPS-28, chapter 7.
- 12 National Park Service, "Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park Monument Policy" (2007), section III.
- 13 These are not addressed as treatment tasks because they are outside the cultural landscape report project area and require planning decisions regarding park operations that are beyond the scope of this report.
- 14 This alternative would require coordination with the state to address traffic and safety issues at the Routes 3 and 20 intersections with the Old Orange Turnpike.
- 15 The archeology report by Geier et al. (2008) identified old roadbeds extending south along the general alignment of the upper farm road, but the documentation is not conclusive that this was the main road to the south known as the Parker's Store Road. This road may have followed the existing alignment of the lower farm road.
- 16 Susan A. Dolan, *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information on Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places* (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 2009), 34-35, 49.
- 17 Dolan, 62, 166-167.

Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
 Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
 National Military Park
 Wilderness, Virginia

Treatment Plan



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with:
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1994
2. Commonwealth of VA aerial photograph, c.2009
3. NPS land status map, Wilderness Battlefield, Segment 4, June 1980, updated to c.2007
4. Field survey, 2007-2008

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Illustrator CS3 2010

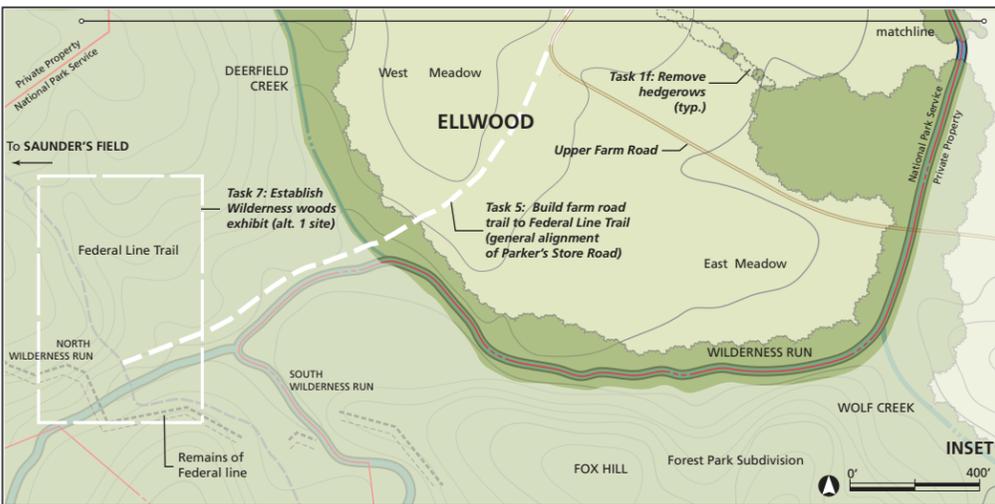
LEGEND

- Wilderness Battlefield (NPS) property boundary
- Other property boundary
- Building
- Paved road
- Gravel or graded dirt road
- Two-track farm road
- Historic road trace
- Walk or trail
- Fence
- Deciduous tree, woods
- Coniferous tree, woods
- Field
- Perennial creek
- Intermittent creek or ditch
- 50' (numbered), 10' contours
- Non-historic feature to remove (dashed line)
- Feature to add (white fill or stroke)
- Build road
- Recommended treatment task

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. Plan does not show NPS furnishings.
3. Features shown in color exist and are recommended for retention in future treatment.
4. White mask indicates CLR study area.
5. Treatment outside CLR study area addressed at a conceptual level (see planning ideas section).

Drawing 4.1



Cultural Landscape Report

Ellwood
Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania
National Military Park
Wilderness, Virginia

Treatment Plan Detail: House Grounds, Barnyard, and Cemetery



National Park Service
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation
www.nps.gov/oclp

in partnership with
Department of Landscape Architecture
SUNY College of Environmental
Science and Forestry, www.esf.edu/la/

SOURCES

1. USGS Chancellorsville 15 min. quadrangle, 1994
2. Commonwealth of VA aerial photograph, c.2009
3. Field survey, 2007-2008

DRAWN BY

John Auwaerter, Illustrator CS3 2010

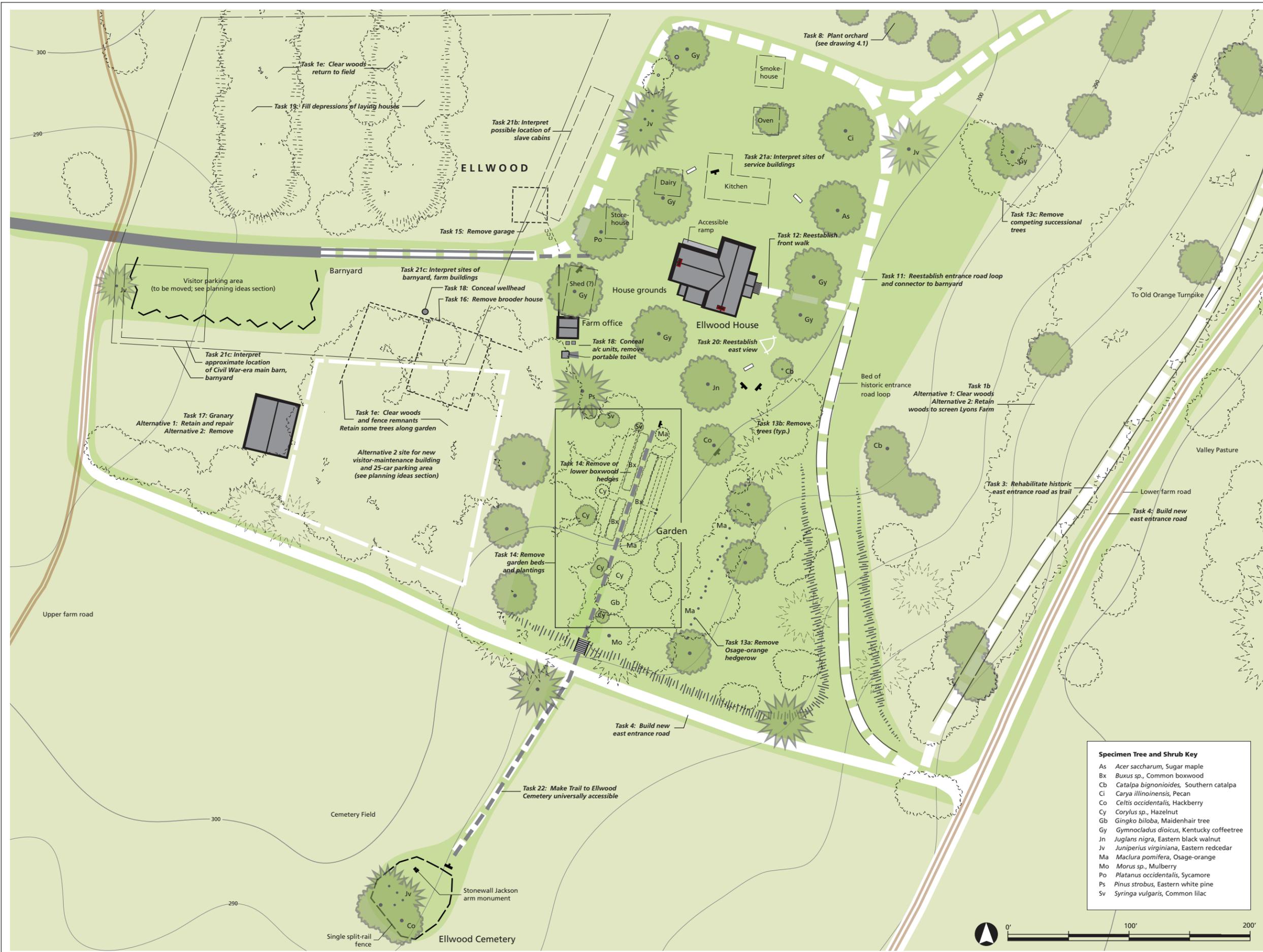
LEGEND

- Building
- Gravel or graded dirt road
- Two-track farm road
- Walk or trail
- Fence
- Interpretive wayside or sign
- Post or pole
- Bench
- Garbage can
- Deciduous woods, specimen tree or shrub
- Coniferous woods, specimen tree
- Hedgerow, scrub
- Field
- Mown grass
- 10' contours
- Bank of terrace or depression
- Non-historic feature to remove (dashed line)
- Feature to add (white fill or stroke)
- Recommended treatment task

NOTES

1. All features shown in approximate scale and location.
2. Plan does not show NPS furnishings.
3. Features shown in color exist and are recommended for retention in future treatment.

Drawing 4.2



REFERENCES

PRINTED AND DIGITAL MATTER

Abott, Carl. "Plank Roads and Wood-Block Pavements." *Journal of Forest History*, vol. 25, no. 4 (1981), 216-218.

Basalik, Kenneth J., Wendy Bacon, Christopher Dore, and Thomas Lewis. "Archaeological Investigations, Ellwood-Lacy House." Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, December 1985.

Batcheler, Penelope Hartshorne, Reed L. Engle, and Bonnie J. Halda. "Ellwood, Historic Structure Report, Architectural Data Section." Unpublished National Park Service report, 1992.

Blair, William. *Virginia's Private War*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1998.

Brainard, Mary Genevie Green. *Campaigns of the 146th Regiment: New York State Volunteers* New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1915.

Briceland, Alan Vance. *Westward from Virginia: The Exploration of the Virginia-Carolina Frontier, 1650-1710*. Charlottesville, Virginia: University Press of Virginia, 1987.

Craven, Wesley Frank. *White, Red, and Black: The Seventeenth-Century Virginian*. Charlottesville, Virginia: University of Charlottesville Press, 1971.

Darter, Dr. Oscar H. "History of Early Fredericksburg: Community Became a Crossroads." *The Free Lance-Star*, 3 September 1955, 2.

Deed, Alexander and Elizabeth Spotswood to William Jones, 1 April 1788, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book L, 535-37.

Deed, Alexander Spotswood to William Jones, 17 February 1777. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book J, 257.

Deed, J. Horace Lacy and Mary Lacy et al. to Hugh Evander Willis, December 19, 1907. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book [?], pages 262-265. Copy in Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Deed, Hugh E. Willis and Ester DeCoster Willis to Blanche Willis Jones and Gordon Willis Jones, 28 January 1933. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 175, page 15.

Deed of Scenic Easement, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 11 February 1970. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 254, page 451-455.

Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 16 April 1970. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 256, pages 180-182.

Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 26 April 1971. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 278, pages 459-463.

Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 21 February 1972. Orange County Land Books, book 257, page 652.

Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 24 October 1972. Orange County Land Books, book 331, pages 72-74.

Deed, Gordon Willis Jones and Winifred S. Jones to United States of America, 21 October 1974. Spotsylvania County Land Books, book 377, page 500.

Dodson, Leonidas. *Alexander Spotswood: Governor of Colonial Virginia 1710 – 1722*. New York: AMS Press, 1969.

Dolan, Susan A. *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information on Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 2009.

Elder, John H. Jr. *Soil Survey of Spotsylvania County, Virginia*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Agriculture, 1985.

Elstner, Carolyn, Chair. "Ellwood Committee Annual Report." Friends of Wilderness Battlefield Annual Membership Meeting, 14 November 2009.

Freeland, Dixon B. , Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park Superintendent, to Gordon W. Jones, 26 August 1975. Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Friends of Wilderness Battlefield 2009 Annual Report. <http://www.fowb.org/index.html>

Frye, Keith. *Roadside Geology of Virginia*. Missoula, Montana: Mountain Press Publishing Company, 1986.

Geier, Clarence, Kimberly Tinkham, Laren Bangs, and Tiffane Janse. "Ellwood (44OR01700): Archeological Investigation and Analysis of the Mid-19th Century Plantation Plan and Associated Circulation Features." Unpublished report, Department of Sociology and Anthropology, James Madison University, 2008.

Harrison, Noel G. "Gazetteer of Historic Sites Related to the Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park." Unpublished National Park Service report, 1986.

Hendrickson, B. H. *Soil Survey of Orange County, Virginia*. Washington, D.C.: U. S. Department of Agriculture, Series 1927, number 6.

"Historic Home to Open its Doors to Public for First Time." Associated Press article clipping, c.1996. Ellwood file, Orange County Historical Society;

Hodge, Frederick Webb, ed. *Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, Part 2*. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, 1910.

Hurt, James W. "Inspection and Survey Report, Ellwood Manor Farm, Property of Dr. Jones and Blanche Jones, Situated in Wilderness, Spotsylvania County, Virginia." Unpublished report prepared for Milton Graves Insurance Agency, Inc., Fredericksburg, Virginia, April 1955. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Jones, Blanche. "History of Ellwood House." Typed manuscript, 23 January 1968. Bound Volume #91, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Jones, Dr. Gordon. "Ellwood: The Years of the Willis-Jones 'Dynasty.'" Unpublished paper, c.1986. Ellwood files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Jones, William. Will, November 21, 1843. Spotsylvania County Will Books, book R, 416-417.

Kirck, Robert and Brooke Blades. National Register of Historic Places Inventory-Nomination Form, "Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial

National Military Park and Cemetery.” Unpublished document, April 7, 1976. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Lacy, Bettie Churchill and K. P. Clark, ed. “Memories of a Long Life.” *Fredericksburg History and Biography*, vol. 3, 2004, 1-35. [Note: there were two spellings of Mrs. Lacy’s first name; Betty was used in this report.]

Lacy, J. Horace, transcript by Eric J. Mink. “Buried near Ellwood House from Hospital after Battle of Chancellorsville.” Unpublished, c.1866. Historian’s files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Lederer, John. *The Discoveries of John Lederer, in Three Several Marches from Virginia, to the West of Carolina, and Other Parts of the Continent: Begun in March 1669, and Ended in September 1670*. London, 1672. Online transcript, <http://rla.unc.edu/Archives/accounts/Lederer/LedererText.html>.

Mansfield, James Roger. *A History of Early Spotsylvania*. Orange, Virginia: Green Publishers Inc., 1977.

Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Inc. “History of Germanna.” www.germanna.org.

Moser, James. “Historic Ellwood is acquired by National Park Service. *The Free Lance-Star*, 27 April 1971, 9.

National Park Service. “Criteria for Future Development at Ellwood, Concepts to Guide the Cultural Landscape Report.” Unpublished paper by the History Division, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park, January 2007.

National Park Service. “Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park Monument Policy.” Unpublished paper, 2007.

National Park Service. “General Management Plan, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.” Unpublished National Park Service report, 1986.

National Park Service Harpers Ferry Center. “Interpretive Prospectus, Chatham and Ellwood Houses, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.” Unpublished National Park Service report, September 1982.

National Park Service. “Interpretive Prospectus, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.” Unpublished National Park Service report, c.1986.

- National Park Service. "Long Range Interpretive Plan, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park." Unpublished National Park Service report, 2001.
- National Park Service. *National Register Bulletin 15, How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. U.S. Department of the Interior, 1990 revised 1997
- National Park Service. "NPS-28: Cultural Resource Management Guideline." 1998. Online version, www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/nps28/.
- Northington, O. F. Jr.. "The Revival of the Iron Industry in Eastern Virginia as Exemplified by the History of the Catherine Furnace in Spotsylvania County." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, vol. 16, no. 1 (1936).
- Page, Rogert, Cathy Gilbert, and Susan Dolan. *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998.
- Paula S. Reed and Associates, Inc. "Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park National Register Documentation." Unpublished report, 60% draft, October 2007; 100% draft, October 2009.
- "President Watches Battle of Marines," *New York Times*, 2 October 1921, 1.
- Prince William Network/Virginia Department of Education. "Virginia's First People," "History, pre-1600, Piedmont Indians," http://virginiaindians.pwnet.org/history/pre_1600.php.
- "Record of Prisoners who were personally examined--their statements taken, etc., from Mar. 10/63 to July 6/64." Unpublished manuscript, National Archives, RG 94, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780-1917, typescript in park manuscript collection BV 518-5, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.
- Rhea, Gordon C. *The Battle of the Wilderness: May 5-6, 1864*. Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 1994.
- Rockwell, Tim. O. "Archeological Research and Survey, Ellwood Manor (Lacy House)." Unpublished report prepared for the National Park Service, 1978.

Rokus, Josef W. "The Alexander Chapel Bell Will Ring Again." *The Free Lance-Star*, Town & Country Section, 29 September 2007, 1.

Rubin, Louis D. Jr. *Virginia: A Bicentennial History*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1977.

Scott, W. W. *A History of Orange County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: Everett Wadley Co., 1870.

Seville, James P. "Elwood Burial Ground." Unpublished burial record and plot map made under the direction of J. Horace Lacy, June 17, 1890 (? Illegible). Ellwood files, Fredericksburg-Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Shibley, Ronald E. *Historic Fredericksburg: A Pictorial History*. Norfolk, Virginia: The Donning Company, 1976.

Smith, James Power, Jr. "Notes on the Ellwood House, Spotsylvania County, Virginia." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* XLIV, no. 1 (1936), 10-14.

"Spotswood's Furnace, J-42." Fredericksburg, Stafford & Spotsylvania Historical Markers, Extended Research page, <http://fredmarkers.umwblogs.org/2008/03/20/59/#more-59>.

Spotsylvania County tax records, 1851-1856.

U.S. Department of Agriculture, Natural Resource Conservation Service in cooperation with Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State. "The Natural Communities of Virginia, Classification of Ecological Community Groups, Second Approximation (version 2.1)," section "The Piedmont Plateau," http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural_heritage/ncoverview.shtml.

U. S. Department of the Interior, Historic American Building Survey. Green Hill Plantation & Main House, State Route 728, Long Island vicinity, Campbell County [sic], Virginia, VA,16-LONI.V,1-1; and Roseberry, House & Outbuildings, Ford vicinity, Dinwiddie County, VA, HABS VA, 27-FORD.V,1-2.

U.S. Department of the Interior. *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*. 1995. Online version, http://www.cr.nps.gov/local-law/arch_stnds_8_2.htm.

Virginia Department of Transportation. "A History of Roads in Virginia," www.viriniadot.org/about/resources/historyofrds.pdf.

Vlach, John Michael. *Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery*. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1993.

Vogt, S. "Memorandum of Visit with Dr. Gordon Jones & Father at the Lacy House 'Ellwood.'" Unpublished paper, June 1974. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Wallenstein, Peter. *Cradle of America: Four Centuries of Virginia History*. Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas Press, 2007.

Weyss, Major John E. Survey Book, 21 September – 10 October 1867. RG 77, Entry 11, National Archives, Washington, D.C., copy in historian's files, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park.

Williss, G. Frank. "Historical Data, Historic Structure Report, Ellwood-Lacy House, Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battlefields Memorial National Military Park." Unpublished report, National Park Service Denver Service Center, 1980.

INTERVIEWS AND CORRESPONDENCE

Elstner, Carolyn (granddaughter of Blanche and Leo Jones). Site visit with Paul Harris and John Auwaerter, 1 August 2007.

Elstner, Carolyn. Email communication with John Auwaerter, 17 January 2010.

APPENDIX A

GRAVESITE OF STONEWALL JACKSON'S ARM

Letter from Park Chief Historian John Hennessy to a park visitor on the location of the gravesite of Stonewall Jackson's Arm in the Ellwood Cemetery. Reproduced from Robert F. Koch, "U.S.A. Civil War Web Site (USACWWS)," http://www.usa-civil-war.com/Jackson/jackson_arm.html

Few body parts in history have received as much attention or inquiry as Jackson's arm. The arm has for decades been the object of theories and rumors. Separating what is truly known from what is commonly believed will, I think, help address your concerns.

We know three things certainly about Jackson's arm.

Jackson's chaplain Beverley Tucker Lacy recovered the arm and buried it at Ellwood (his brother's home) on May 4, 1863.

Federal soldiers dug up the arm during the Battle of the Wilderness in May 1864 and reburied it.

James Power Smith, one of Jackson's staff officers, who married the daughter of James Horace Lacy (the wartime owner of Ellwood), placed a marker for the arm in the Ellwood cemetery in 1903.

Virtually everything else you read or hear about the arm is legend or speculation, including the famous assertion that Smedley Butler excavated the arm during USMC [U. S. Marine Corps] maneuvers on the site in 1921, then reburied the arm in a metal box (more on this below).

When in 1998 the NPS decided to open Ellwood to the public on a limited basis, we were astonished by the intense interest generated not by the magnificent house, but by the curiosity of Jackson's arm. Given the acquisitive nature of the world we live in, we feared that someone might attempt to loot the arm. So, we decided to prevent digging in the area around the marker--where we thought the arm to be--by placing a concrete apron atop what we presumed to be the burial location. Operating on the assumption that the Smedley Butler story was true and the Smith marker was accurate, we presumed the arm would be easy to locate (not disturb) and protect.

When our archeologists excavated the site prior to placing the concrete apron, we discovered no metal box and no evidence of a grave. That may tempt some to assert that the arm had been stolen, but in fact it led us to step back and investigate both the Smedley Butler story and reassess the assumption that the arm would necessarily be buried where the stone was placed.

First, we embarked on an effort to document the supposed excavation of the arm by Smedley Butler in 1921. The source for that assertion turned out to be oral only--legend passed down by the family that owned Ellwood during the 1920s (recorded by a grandson who was living in Richmond at the time of the event, and who was not present). Moreover, the family testimony makes no reference to a "metal box." That, apparently, is a detail that's been added to the story over the years. When we investigated archives and newspaper accounts relating

to the 1921 maneuvers and Smedley Butler, we could find no evidence that General Butler did indeed excavate the arm and rebury it. No one at the time recorded it, mentioned it, or even speculated on it. We can't prove the negative, but we certainly can say there's no hard evidence to say that reburial occurred. Moreover, the idea of a US military officer disturbing the remains of a fallen soldier seems to run against the grain of military culture and honor. It's possible that the Butler reburial never took place. Our excavation in 1998 certainly supports that possibility.

The common presumption that the marker in the cemetery indicates the precise location of the arm may also be incorrect. James Power Smith, one of Jackson's staff officers, installed the marker in 1903, along with nine others indicating other sites associated with Lee, Jackson, and other Confederate luminaries. Several of the markers Smith installed in 1903 are intended only to mark the general area of a significant event or site, and not the precise location. Whether Smith could have known exactly where in the cemetery the arm lay, we do not know. We know of no marker on the site prior to Smith's. Even if Smith intended to mark the site precisely, it's entirely possible that he missed by a few feet, which would have been enough for our archeologists to likewise miss. He certainly had no access to the site until after the war; by then it seems likely that the location could have been obscured or confused with other military burials in the Ellwood cemetery (there were several). Again, we simply don't know. It's certainly a distinct possibility that the marker did not mark the precise location of the arm. That, too is supported by our 1998 excavation.

There are many other possible scenarios. For example, when Union pioneers dug up the arm in 1864, did they rebury it in the same hole? We don't know. Did other Union soldiers excavate the arm after the pioneers and throw the arm in with other burials going on in the area? Did Smith purposely put his marker in the wrong place to throw off looters? Has the arm simply turned to dust?

We have found no evidence to suggest that the arm is not in the cemetery at Ellwood, but much to suggest the traditional interpretation of the site may be flawed. In my view, the most logical scenario to extract from all this is:

The arm was buried in the cemetery.

Smith's marker did not and does not (whether intentionally or not) mark the precise location of the arm.

The Smedley Butler re-interment may not have happened.

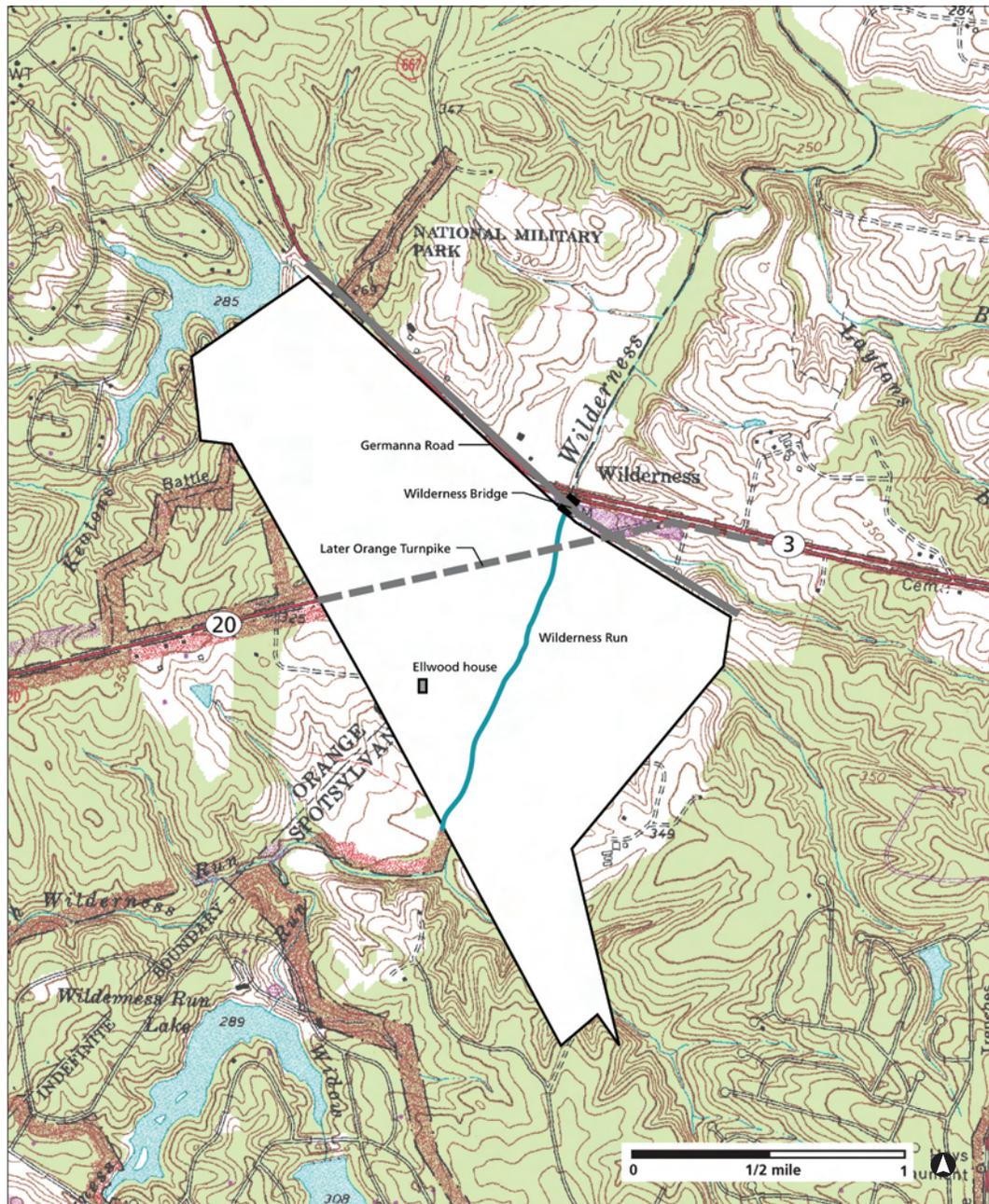
Today the arm remains in the cemetery, its precise location within the enclosure unknown--and likely to remain so forever.

I hope this is helpful. Thanks for your interest.

John Hennessy
Chief Historian/Chief of Interpretation
Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania NMP

APPENDIX B**APPROXIMATE PLOT OF 1788 ELLWOOD PROPERTY BOUNDARY**

Source: Deed, Alexander and Elizabeth Spotswood to William Jones, 1 April 1788, Spotsylvania County Land Books, book L, 535-37. Plot represents an approximate boundary due to several imprecise survey landmarks in the deed. The tract most likely extended farther south and west.



APPENDIX C**SELECT CHRONOLOGY OF THE ELLWOOD LANDSCAPE**

- Through eighteenth century: Ellwood part of homeland of the Manahoac people.
- 1714 Settlement of Germanna founded by Governor Alexander Spotswood.
- 1716 Around this time, the Germanna Road is built through the Wilderness.
- 1717 Spotsylvania County established.
- 1720 Tubal iron furnace constructed.
- 1722 Spotswood purchases Spotsylvania Tract including Ellwood.
- 1734 Orange County formed from western part of Spotsylvania County.
- 1740 Around this time, Governor Alexander Spotswood or his son establish a clearing near Wilderness Bridge—the crossing of Germanna Road over the Wilderness Run—and there erects several buildings near the future site of the Wilderness Tavern.
- 1771 Around this time, William and Churchill Jones arrive in the Wilderness at the invitation of Alexander Spotswood, son of the Governor, and spend a year living at the site of the Wilderness Tavern planning their future settlement.
- 1775 Around this time, the Wilderness Tavern is built.
- 1775 William and Churchill Jones begin settlement of Ellwood. Churchill, William, and Betty Jones (William's wife) sign a lease agreement with Alexander Spotswood for a 242-acre tract. They construct a house, probably on or adjacent to the existing Ellwood house.
- 1776 Beginning of the American Revolution.
- 1777 William Jones signs a lease with Alexander Spotswood for a larger 642-acre tract, probably including the earlier 242 acres. Churchill and Betty Jones co-sign. At an unknown date, they name the property Ellwood.
- 1778 Around this time, the Jones's house burns. Construction of a new or rebuilt house is begun and completed within three years.

- 1781 End of American Revolution; construction of the new or rebuilt Ellwood house is completed around this time. Churchill Jones establishes his own plantation, Woodville, a mile distant from Ellwood.
- 1788 William Jones purchases the formerly leased 642-acre Ellwood property from Alexander Spotswood.
- 1790 William Jones purchases another 100 acres of Spotswood land that probably included the Wilderness Tavern and old Wilderness clearing. Jones purchases another 1,163 acres of Spotswood land later in the decade.
- 1799 Work is completed on the Ellwood house, most likely consisting of renovations to the house rebuilt in 1781. By this time, there is a kitchen, dairy, and smokehouse forming a service yard north of the house, and a series of slave cabins to the west.
- 1807 The first burial is made in the Ellwood cemetery, a stillborn grandson of William and Betty Lacy.
- 1810 Construction is begun on the Orange Turnpike at Fredericksburg.
- 1820 Around this time, construction of the Orange Turnpike is completed through the Wilderness. The road is laid out in front of the Wilderness Tavern and intersects Germanna Road at the base of the hill to the southwest.
- 1822 Churchill Jones dies and is buried in the Ellwood cemetery.
- 1823 Betty Churchill Jones dies and is buried in the Ellwood cemetery.
- 1828 William Jones marries his second wife, Lucinda Gordon.
- 1830 Betty Jones is born, daughter of William and Lucinda.
- 1845 William Jones dies and is buried in the Ellwood cemetery; he deeds Ellwood to daughter Betty subject to the life estate of Lucinda in her widowhood.
- 1847 Lucinda remarries, relinquishing her life estate in Ellwood to Betty Jones.
- 1848 Betty Jones marries J. Horace Lacy, a lawyer and teacher.
- 1855 The Lacys sell the Wilderness Tract, a 200-acre parcel northeast of the original 642-acre Ellwood tract that included the Wilderness Tavern.
- 1857 J. Horace Lacy acquires Chatham as the family's primary home; Ellwood serves as a summer home and continues as an income-producing plantation.

- 1861 Beginning of Civil War; J. Horace Lacy joins the Confederate army. The Lacys leave Ellwood under the charge of a caretaker named Mr. Jones.
- 1863 Ellwood is vacated prior to the Battle of Chancellorsville; the house serves as a Confederate field hospital during and after the battle. The amputated arm of Confederate General T. J. “Stonewall” Jackson is buried in the Ellwood cemetery.
- 1864 Battle of the Wilderness; Ellwood serves as the headquarters of the Fifth Corps; grounds are used as camps and to move troops to the battle lines south and west; the Wilderness Tavern is destroyed.
- 1865 End of the Civil War. Around this time, a so-called carpetbagger moves into Ellwood. The Lacys move back to Chatham.
- 1866 Around this time, the Lacy family recovers Ellwood and rents the farm; war-time damages are repaired.
- 1872 Around this time, the Lacy family returns to Ellwood as a summer home. The house is repainted around this time in a new color scheme and a picket fence is built along the perimeter of the house grounds.
- 1875 Around this time, the Lacys sell the portion of Ellwood east of the Wilderness Run, which becomes a separate farm owned by the Tanner family. The family also sells their land north of the Orange Turnpike, which becomes a separate farm owned by the Jennings family.
- 1877 The Lacys sell Chatham and make Ellwood their year-round home.
- 1883 Around this time, J. Horace Lacy establishes the Alexander Cemetery on one acre of Ellwood land bordering the Orange Turnpike. A Carpenter Gothic-style chapel is completed in 1883.
- 1884 The first burial is made in the Alexander Cemetery: the Lacy’s twenty-eight-year-old son, William Jones Lacy.
- 1890 The Lacys consider selling Ellwood.
- 1896 J. Horace and Betty Lacy move to Fredericksburg; Ellwood is run by a tenant, Robert C. Duval; the tenant house is probably sold.
- 1903 A stone marker is placed in the Ellwood cemetery to mark the burial site of Stonewall Jackson’s arm by James Power Smith, a veteran of Stonewall Jackson’s staff who was married to Horace and Betty Lacy’s daughter.
- 1906 J. Horace Lacy dies and is buried in the Fredericksburg Confederate cemetery.

- 1907 Betty Lacy dies and is buried in the Fredericksburg Confederate cemetery. The Lacy children sell the 1,524-acre Ellwood property to Hugh Evander Willis, who plans a model farm and summer home there. A native of Stratton, Vermont, and raised in South Dakota, Willis was teaching law at the University of Minnesota at the time of the Ellwood purchase.
- 1908 Hugh Willis builds a piggery in the southern part of Ellwood and a gambrel-roof sheep barn attached to a preexisting cattle barn west of the pre-Civil War barn.
- 1909 Around this time, Hugh Willis's parents, Evander and Lucy Willis, move from South Dakota to Ellwood to run the farm. The house is painted a new color scheme, a north wing is added, and a cistern is installed on the south side; the old service buildings and slave cabins are removed; two sheds are added north of the house; and a concrete box is built near the old springhouse.
- 1916 Around this time, Evander and Lucy's daughter Blanche and her husband Leo Jones, a native of Massachusetts, move to Ellwood to help with the farm. After several years, the Joneses move with their son Gordon, born in 1915, to Richmond.
- 1921 Around this time, the state improves the Orange Turnpike east of the Wilderness Run and Germanna Road to its west into a state highway designated as Route 3.
- 1921 Military exercises are held by the Marines in and around Ellwood in part to commemorate the Battle of the Wilderness; President Warren G. Harding attends.
- 1925 The state completes reconstruction of the Orange Turnpike south of Route 3 as Route 20; the improvements included a realignment and new intersection with Germanna Road west of the Wilderness Run.
- 1927 Congress establishes the Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battle Fields Memorial National Military Park [sic] under the jurisdiction of the U. S. War Department.
- 1929 Hugh Evander Willis loses a lawsuit against the federal government for the proposed taking of Ellwood land for a national military park.
- 1930 Plans are finalized for development of the national military park lands in the Wilderness.
- 1930 Around this time, the icehouse collapses.
- 1931 Lucy Willis dies; the War Department acquires two strips of land from Ellwood along the Federal and Confederate lines through eminent domain, leaving Ellwood as four separate tracts.
- 1933 Hugh Evander Willis sells the four Ellwood tracts totaling 1,442-acre to his sister Blanche Willis Jones, and

-
- her son, Gordon Jones, for \$1.00. Her husband, Leo Jones begins work on improving Ellwood as a livestock farm; he builds a gambrel-roof cattle barn south of the house grounds on the north side of the Cemetery Field. The family moves to Ellwood from Richmond.
- 1933 Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania County Battle Fields Memorial National Military Park is transferred from the War Department to the Department of the Interior, National Park Service.
- 1934 Leo Jones builds a stone building at the rear of the house grounds as a farm office; around this same time, he builds an equipment shed and granary in the barnyard, a log cabin in the woods south of the Wilderness Run. It is probably at this time that he extends the barnyard road to Route 20 as a new entrance road.
- 1935 Around this time, the orchard is removed.
- 1940 Around this time, a concrete-block tenant house is built in the west woods; the garden is redesigned with two axial grass walks and a birdbath at the center.
- 1950 Around this time, the Jones family builds a horse barn, brooder house, mink and sheep barn, and two large laying houses in the barnyard, and a cattle barn south of the spring; a boxwood hedge is added along the central walk of the garden and the picket fence around the house grounds is replaced with a barbed-wire fence.
- 1960 Around this time, a concrete-block garage is built in the barnyard.
- 1962 Leo and Blanche Jones begin to shut down their livestock farming operation around this time.
- 1962 The state realigns Route 20, abandoning the intersection on the west side of the Wilderness Run.
- 1964 Blanche Jones transfers her interest in the northern tract of Ellwood (tract 4) to her son, Gordon Jones; he transfers his interest in the southern three tracts to his mother. Blanche soon sells her property to developers.
- 1968 The state completes work on widening Route 3 into a divided highway.
- 1970 A large suburban housing development is begun around this time on former Ellwood lands south of the Wilderness Run; additional developments underway north of Route 20 and along Brock Road.
- 1970 In February, Gordon Jones sells an easement on sixty-five acres of Ellwood surrounding the house to the National Park Service; the easement restricts use of the property to half-acre residential development.
- 1970 In April, Gordon Jones sells a three-acre strip of land along the Wilderness Run to the National Park Service.

- 1971 Gordon Jones sells ninety-seven acres containing the house and northern part of tract 4 to the National Park Service, reserving life estate in the house and surrounding acre to his parents, along with a right-of-way along the west entrance road.
- 1972 Gordon Jones sells seventy-one acres, the south part of tract 4, to the National Park Service.
- 1974 Blanche Jones moves from Ellwood into a nursing home.
- 1975 Gordon Jones sells the life estate in the house to the National Park Service, but Leo Jones remains.
- 1977 Leo Jones dies; the National Park Service takes over management of the property and leases the fields to a neighboring farmer; the west entrance road is surfaced in gravel around this time; many of the fences are removed from the fields.
- 1978 The park begins planning for the restoration of Ellwood house to its Civil War-era appearance with structural stabilization.
- 1980 Around this time, the National Park Service acquires a five-acre tract in the West Woods from the Bailey family (final part of existing 177-acre Ellwood site) and begins demolition of the barns and outbuildings except for the farm office, brooder house, garage, granary, and equipment shed; the Ellwood cemetery is cleared of overgrowth and a split-rail enclosing fence is added; successional vegetation is allowed to grow up in the old corrals.
- 1984 Restoration of the exterior of Ellwood house is completed; the farm office is rehabilitated to house the fire suppression pumps for the house.
- 1995 The Friends of Wilderness Battlefield is founded; Ellwood is opened to the public for the first time with the help of the Friends.
- 1998 Around this time, the equipment shed is removed and replaced with a turf visitor parking area enclosed by a stacked rail fence; the Friends of Wilderness Battlefield fund installation of interpretive waysides in the house grounds and cemetery.
- 2000 Restoration of the interior of Ellwood house is begun around this time.
- 2006 Collapse of the so-called witness tree, a catalpa, the only tree believed to have stood during the Civil War.
- 2009 Phase 2 of the interior restoration is completed.

APPENDIX D

ACCESSIBLE TRAIL REQUIREMENTS

Excerpt, National Center on Accessibility, “What is an Accessible Trail?” *Access Today*, Special Volume, Issue 8 (Fall 2002), online at: <http://www.ncaonline.org/monographs/8accessible-trails.shtml>. For the most up-to-date requirements, refer to the “Draft Final Accessibility Guidelines for Outdoor Developed Areas” (October 19, 2009), <http://www.access-board.gov/outdoor/draft-final.htm>.

An accessible trail is a trail that is accessible to and usable by people with disabilities. Accessible trails are identified as meeting minimum guidelines established by the U.S. Access Board. The Access Board is the Federal agency responsible for creating guidelines and standards for accessible environments. After an Advanced Notice of Proposed Rulemaking that drew input across the spectrum of outdoor facilities, a Regulatory Negotiations Committee was created by the Access Board to come to consensus on technical provisions for accessibility in outdoor areas. Currently, the Access Board is preparing a Notice of Proposed Rule based on the Regulatory Negotiation Committee’s report. The proposed rule, once published, will be available for public comment, issued as a final rule and then adopted by the Department of Justice. During the process of the guidelines being issued and adopted, facilities need to use the “best available information.” For outdoor environments, the current best available information is the Outdoor Developed Areas Final Report. The remainder of this technical assistance paper will draw from the Regulatory Negotiation Committee’s Final Report: Recommendations for Accessibility Guidelines-Outdoor Developed Areas (September 1999).

ACCESSIBLE ROUTES, OUTDOOR ACCESS ROUTES, AND TRAILS

Accessible routes, outdoor access routes, and trails are all paths that have varying requirements based on their purpose, what they connect to and the environment they fall within. [Note: Access Route is the primary access to the site/building as defined by the Americans with Disabilities Act Accessibility Guidelines (ADAAG); Outdoor Access Route is a second-tier route; and Trail is a third-tier route.] The table at the end of the appendix identifies the technical provisions as they apply to each of the different route types.

Technical Provisions

The Outdoor Developed Areas Final Report addresses ten provisions of trail accessibility:

Surface: An accessible trail includes a route from accessible parking to the trailhead. Once on the trailhead, the first issue addressed is surface. The trail surface must be firm and stable. Firmness refers to the penetration of the surface that occurs when force is applied, for example when stepped on. Stability on the other hand, refers to the displacement of the surface when a turning motion is applied to the surface, such as the twisting of a foot. In other words, firmness is a vertical measure of penetration, and stability involves how much surface material shifts when rotated pressure is applied. Examples of firm and stable surfaces include concrete and asphalt. Soil stabilizers are sometimes used to make otherwise inaccessible surfaces more firm and/or stable.

TECHNICAL PROVISIONS FOR ACCESSIBLE TRAILS			
	ACCESS ROUTE (ADAAG)	OUTDOOR ACCESS ROUTE	TRAIL
SURFACE	Stable, firm, slip resistant	Firm and stable	Firm and stable <i>Exception*</i>
MAX RUNNING SLOPE	1: 12	1: 20 (for any distance) 1: 12 (for max 50 ft) 1: 10 (for max 30 ft)	1: 20 (for any distance) 1: 12 (for max 200 ft) 1: 10 (for max 30 ft) 1: 8 (for max 10 ft) <i>Exception- 1: 7 (for 5 ft max for open drainage structures)</i> <i>Exception*</i>
MAX CROSS SLOPE	1: 50	1: 33 <i>Exception- 1: 20 (for drainage purposes)</i>	1: 20 <i>Exception- 1: 10 (at the bottom of an open drain where clear tread width is a min of 42 inches)</i>
MIN CLEAR TREAD WIDTH	36 inches 32 inches (for no more than 24 inches)	36 inches <i>Exception- 32 inches when * applies</i>	36 inches for any distance <i>Exception- 32 inches when * applies.</i>
EDGE PROTECTION	Where provided, min of 2 inches.	Where provided, min of 3 inches.	Where provided, 3 inches min.
TREAD OBSTACLES	(Changes in Level) 1/4 inch (no beveled edge) 1/4 - 1/2 inch must have a beveled edge with a max slope of 1: 2. Over 1/2 inch= ramp.	1 inch high max <i>Exception- 2 inches high max (where beveled with a slope no greater than 1: 2 and where * applies.)</i>	2 inches high max <i>Exception- 3 inches max (where running and cross slopes are 1: 20 or less)</i> <i>Exception*</i>
PASSING SPACE	Every 200 feet where clear tread width is less than 60 inches, a minimum 60 X 60 inch space, or a T-shaped intersection of two walks or corridors with arms and stem extending min of 48 inches.	Every 200 feet where clear tread width is less than 60 inches, a minimum 60 X 60 inch space, or a T-shaped intersection of two walking surfaces with arms and stem extending min of 48 inches. <i>Exception- every 300 feet where * applies.</i>	Every 1,000 feet where clear tread width is less than 60 inches, a 60 X 60 inch min. passing space or a T-shaped intersection of two walking surfaces with arms and stem extending min of 48 inches. <i>Exception*</i>
RESTING INTERVALS	(Landings) 60 inch min. length, min. width as wide as the ramp run leading to it, if change in direction occurs, must have 60 X 60 inch space.	60 inches min. length, width at least as wide as the widest portion of the trail segment leading to the resting interval and a max slope of 1: 33. <i>Exception- a max slope of 1: 20 is allowed for drainage purposes.</i>	60 inches min. length, width at least as wide as the widest portion of the trail segment leading to the resting interval and a maximum slope of 1: 20. <i>Exception*</i>
* (16.1.1 Conditions for Departure) The provision may not apply if it cannot be provided because compliance would cause substantial harm to cultural, historic, religious or significant natural features or characteristics; substantially alter the nature of the setting or purpose of the facility; require construction methods or materials that are prohibited by federal, state or local regulations or statutes; or would not be feasible due to terrain or the prevailing construction practices.			

Clear Tread Width: The next provision involves clear tread width, or the unobstructed width of the trail. The clear tread width of an accessible trail must be a minimum of 36 inches. This allows a wide enough area for a person using a wheelchair or scooter to comfortably stay on the firm and stable trail surface.

Openings: The third guideline addresses openings in trail surfaces, such as spaces between the boards of a boardwalk. These spaces may not allow the passage of a sphere one-half inch in diameter. In addition, the long dimension must run perpendicular or diagonal to the main direction of travel preventing casters from wheelchairs, or tips of canes, from being caught in the spaces.

Protruding Objects: The fourth requirement addresses the needs of people who are visually impaired. Protruding objects are required to allow a minimum of 80 inches clear headroom space above the trail. In other words, any protruding objects, including vegetation, must be above a minimum of eighty inches from the ground. This space

prevents people who are blind from bumping their heads on tree branches or other objects hanging above the trail. Simple maintenance of trails is often the solution to preventing accessibility issues resulting from protruding objects.

Tread Obstacles: The fifth aspect of the guidelines addresses tread obstacles. Examples of tread obstacles include tree roots, rocks, brush, downed trees or branches projecting from the trail. Tread obstacles cannot exceed a maximum height of two inches. An exception occurs if running and cross slopes are 1: 20 or less, then the obstacle may be three inches in height.

Passing Space: The sixth technical provision, passing space, allows people who use wheelchairs to pass other hikers easily. Passing spaces need to be a minimum of 60 X 60 inches and occur at 1,000 foot intervals when the clear tread width of the trail is less than 60 inches. An alternative is a T-shaped space providing the arms and stem extend at least 48 inches beyond the intersection. The T-shape still needs to occur every 1,000 feet, whenever possible, the 60 X 60 space should be utilized to offer a more convenient way for people to pass one another.

Slope: The seventh provision addresses two slopes that are crucial elements for people with mobility impairments — running slope and cross slope. With the exception for drainage, the cross slope of an accessible trail should be less than 1: 20. In addition, running slopes must comply with one or more of four provisions with no more than 30 percent of the total trail length exceeding 1: 12.

The four provisions are as follows:

- Running slope cannot exceed 1: 20 for any distance.
- If resting intervals are provided every 200 feet, the running slope may be a maximum of 1: 12.
- If resting intervals are provided every 30 feet, the running slope may be a maximum of 1: 10.
- If resting intervals are provided every 10 feet, the running slope may be a maximum of 1: 8.

Resting Intervals: Provision eight addresses resting intervals. Resting intervals must be 60 inches minimum in length, and have a width as wide as the widest portion of the trail segment leading to the resting interval. The slope may not exceed 1: 20 in any direction.

Edge Protection: The ninth guideline regarding edge protection states edge protection is not necessarily required, however where it is provided, it must have a minimum height of 3 inches.

Signage: Signage is the final aspect addressed in the Final Report. Accessible trails should include signage with information on the total distance of the accessible segment and the location of the first point of departure from the technical provisions. Although no specific symbol has been chosen to represent an accessible trail one of the four examples displayed here may be utilized.

Conditions for Departure

Due to the dynamic nature of the outdoor environment, the Outdoor Developed Areas Final Report identifies four conditions for departure or circumstances that allow deviation from the technical provisions. These conditions

apply to each of the designated areas in the report. The application of one or more of the conditions is not an overall exemption of the entire trail. When the condition for departure no longer exists, the technical provisions re-apply. The exemption only applies to the respective technical provision, all other aspects should comply. For example, if an endangered plant species only allows 30 inches of clear tread width, the surface should still be firm and stable in addition to compliance with the remaining provisions other than clear tread width. After passing the plant, the clear tread width should return to at least 36 inches. The conditions for departure are:

Condition 1: Where compliance would cause substantial harm to cultural, historic, religious, or significant natural features or characteristics. Examples of cultural features include such areas as archaeological sites, burial grounds or Indian tribal protected sites. Historic features include properties such as those listed or eligible for the National Register of Historic Places. Examples of religious features include Indian sacred sites and other properties designated or held sacred by an organized religious belief or church. Natural features include properties such as those protected by Federal or State laws and areas with threatened or endangered species.

Condition 2: Where compliance would substantially alter the nature of the setting or the purpose of the facility, or portion of the facility. This condition addresses concerns relating to people who choose to recreate in an outdoor setting for a higher degree of challenge and risk. If the designed purpose of the trail were a cross-country training trail, accessibility would interfere with the intended experience.

Condition 3: Where compliance would require construction methods or materials that are prohibited by Federal, State or local regulations or statutes. For example, mechanized equipment may be restricted in State designated wilderness areas, or the introduction of imported materials may be prohibited in order to maintain the natural ecosystem. Although State and local statutes are taken into consideration, new regulations may not be initiated to prevent compliance.

Condition 4: Where compliance would not be feasible due to terrain or the prevailing construction practices. If typically a team of volunteers with hand tools does alterations, there is not an expectation of bringing a bulldozer in to establish a new trail. In addition, this condition applies to soils susceptible to erosion, interfering with the natural drainage, and other issues related to the natural terrain.

APPENDIX E**LIST OF CONSULTED REPOSITORIES**

Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park
Cultural Resource Management Office/Park Historian
Park archives, 120 Chatham Lane, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405
(Photos, maps, historic documents)

Fredericksburg Visitor Center
1013 Lafayette Boulevard, Fredericksburg, Virginia 22405
Chief Ranger's Office
(Lands files)

Chancellorsville Battlefield Visitor Center
Route 3, Chancellorsville, Virginia 22407
(Maps, exhibits)

Library of Congress
American Memory Collection
<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/index.html>
(Civil War photographs and maps)

Library of Virginia
800 East Broad St.
Richmond, Virginia 23219
(deeds, tax records, property records, maps)

National Park Service – Denver Service Center
12795 W. Alameda Parkway
PO Box 25287
Denver, Colorado 80225
(Maps, planning documents, interpretive prospectus)

New York Times online archive, 1851-1980.
<http://www.nytimes.com/ref/membercenter/nytarchive.html>
(Newspaper articles)

Orange County Historical Society
130 Caroline St.
Orange, Virginia 22960
(Maps, documents, clipping file on Ellwood)

Spotsylvania County Courthouse
Office of the Clerk
Post Office Box 96, Spotsylvania, Virginia 22553
(Deeds, wills, tax records)

OLMSTED CENTER FOR LANDSCAPE PRESERVATION
Boston National Historical Park
Charlestown Navy Yard, Quarters C
Boston, MA 02129
Phone: 617.241.6954
Fax: 617.241.3952
www.nps.gov/oclp/